

valet

7



Anno xliij. Reginæ  
Elizabethæ.

## At the Parliament

begun and holden at Westminster  
the xxvij. day of October, in the xliij.  
yeere of the Reigne of our most gracious  
Soueraigne Lady ELIZABETH, by  
the grace of God of England, France  
and Ireland Queene, Defender  
of the Faith, &c.

And there continued vntill the disso-  
lution thereof, being the xix. of De-  
cember next following,

1601.

To the high pleasure of Almighty God, and the  
weale publique of this Realme, were  
enacted as followeth.

Imprinted at London by  
Robert Barker, Printer to the  
Queenes most excellent Maiestie.



Eng  
122  
601



## The Table of Statutes printed.

- 1 **A**n Act for confirmation of Grants made to the Queenes Maestie, and of Letters Patents made by her Highnesse to others.
- 2 An Act for the reliefe of the poore.
- 3 An Act for the necessarie reliefe of Souldiers and Mariners.
- 4 An Act to reuocall the misemployment of landes, goods, and stockes of money heretofore giuen to charitable vses.
- 5 An Act to preuent perurie, and subornation of perurie, and vnnecessarie expences in suites of Lawe.
- 6 An Act to auoid trifling & frivolous suites in Law, in her Maesties Courts at Westminster.
- 7 An Act to auoid and preuent diuers misdemeanours in lewd and idle persons.
- 8 An Act against fraudulent administration of Intestates goods.
- 9 An Act for continuance of diuers Statutes, and for repeale of some others.
- 10 An Act for the true working and making of woollen cloth.
- 11 An Act for the recouerie of many hundred thousand acres of Pastures & other grounds, subiect commonly to surrouding, within the Isle of Ely, and the Countiees of Cambridge, Huntingdon, Northampton, Lincoln, Northfolke, Suffolke, Suffex, Essex, Kent, and the Countie Palatine of Durham.
- 12 An Act concerning matters of assurances amongst Merchants.
- 13 An Act for the more peaceable gouernment of the parts of Cumberland, Northumberland, Westmerland, and the Bishopricke of Durham.
- 14 An Act concerning the Assize of Newell.
- 15 An Act for the leuying of Fines with proclamation of Lands within the Countie of the City of Chester.
- 16 An Act for the recospyng, repairing, and maintayning of two Bridges ouer the Riuer of Eden, nere the Citie of Carlisle in Cumberland.
- 17 An Act for the confirmation of the Subsidies granted by the Clergie.
- 18 An Act for the grant of foure entire Subsidies, and eight fifteenes and Tenths granted by the Temporalltie.
- 19 An Act for the Queenes Maesties most gracious, generall and free Pardon,

12/12/38

Anno xliij. Reginae

Chap. j.

Elizabethæ.

**An act for confirmation  
of Grants made to the Queenes  
Maiestie, and of Letters Patents  
made by her Highnesse  
to others.**

**The first Chapter.**



**I**n most humble wise beseechen  
your most excellent Maiestie, the  
Lords Spiritual and Temporal,  
and the Commons in this your  
Highnesse Parliament assembled,  
That whereas sithence the eight  
day of february, in the five and  
twentieth yere of your Maiesties  
reigne, diuers and sundry Ho-  
nors, Castles, Mannors, Lands,  
Tenements, Rents, Reuerfions,  
Seruices, and other Heredita-  
ments, haue bene conueyed and  
assured to your Highnesse, your Heires and Successors, by and  
from diuers and sundrie persons and bodies politike, as well for  
the discharge and satisfaction of great debts and summes of mo-  
ney, as for other good considerations: That for better assuran-  
ces, confirmation, and suretie thereof, It may be enacted by au-  
thoritie of this present Parliament, That all feoffements, fines  
Surrenders, Assurances, Conueyances and Estates, in any wise  
conueied, had or made to or for your Highnesse, by or from any per-  
son or persons, bodies politike or corporate, sithence the sayd eight  
day of february, in the five and twentieth yere of your Maiesties  
reigne, of any Honors, Castles, Mannors, Lands, Tenements,  
Rents, Reuerfions, Seruices, and other Hereditaments, for any  
debt, summe or summes of money, or other consideration what-  
soener, other then conueyances of estates heretofore had or made,  
by any Ecclesiastiall person or persons, or bodies politike or cor-  
porate, not hauing power or ability by the Lawes and Statutes  
of this Realme to make the same, shal stand, remaine, and be good  
and



and auailable in the Lawe, to all intents, constructions and purposes, according to the true meaning, intent, and purport of the same, Saving to all and every person and persons, and to their heires, bodie polittique and corporate, and to their succellors, and every of them, other then such person or persons, and their heires and wiues being parties, or priues to such Conueyances or Assurances, and every of them, bodie polittique and corporate, and their succellors, and every of them, of or from whom the Queenes Highnesse hath had, obtained, or purchased any Mannors, Messuages, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Reuerfions, Seruices, or Hereditaments, by Exchange, Gift, Bargaine, Fine, Feoffment, Recovery, Deed inrolled, or otherwise, all such right, title, interest, vse, possession, rents, reuerfions, remainders, offices, fees, commons, profits, and commodities whatsoever, which they or any of them, haue, might, or ought to haue had, of, in, or to the premises, or any part thereof, in as large and ample manner, forme and condition to all intents, constructions and purposes, as if this Acte had neuer bene had, né made, This present Act, or any thing therein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

And Whereas your excellent Maiestie thence the sayd eighth day of februarye, in the five and twentieth yeere of your Highnesse reigne, as wel for diuers and great summes of money, as also for diuers sundry other considerations, hath bargained, sold, giuen and granted by your Highnesse sundry Letters Patents, Indentures or other writings, sealed vnder the great Seale of England, or the seale of the Duchie of Lancaster, or the seale of the Countie Palatine of Lancaster, as well to bodie polittique and corporate, as to diuers and sundry other your Highnesse louing and obedient Subiects, diuers and sundry Honours, Mannours, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Reuerfions, Seruices, and other hereditaments in fee simple, fee taile, or for terme of life, liues or yeeres, as in the same seuerall Letters Patents, Indentures and other writings is mentioned and declared, That to the intent the same Letters Patents, Indentures and other writings, may be of good, auailable and perfect force and effect, to all and every your Highnesse louing Subiects, according to the true meaning and effect of the same: It may please your most excellent Maiestie, that it may be enacted by authority of this present Parliament, That as well all and singular Letters Patents, Indentures and other writings sealed vnder the great Seale of England, or vnder the seale of the Duchy of Lancaster, or the seale of the Countie Palatine of Lancaster, heretofore made and granted by your Highnesse for any summes of money, or for and vpon any other considerations, thence the sayd eighth day of februarye in the five and twentieth yeere of your Highnesse reigne, as all other

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. j.

other Letters patents hereafter to be made by your Highnesse, for any summe or summes of money or other considerations, before the last day of this present Session of Parliament. And moreover, all other Letters patents within the space of one year then next ensuing, to be made by force of, or according to the purport or true meaning of the Commission, under the great Seale of England now in being for sale of your Highnesse Lands to any body politique or corporate, or to any other person or persons whatsoever, of any Honours, Castles, Manors, Lordships, Granges, Messes, Lands, Tenements, Meadows, Pastures, Rents, Reuerfions, Seruices, Woods, Aquowfions, Dominations, Patronages, Annuities, Rights, Interests, Entries, Conditions, Leets, Courts, Liberties, Priviledges, Franchises, or of any other hereditaments with their appurtenances, or of any part or parcell of them, sealed with or vnder the great Seale of England, or vnder the seale of the Duchy of Lancaster, or the seale of the County Palatine of Lancaster, of whatsoever kinde, nature, or quality they or any of them be, or shall be reputed, known or taken with their appurtenances, or any part or parcell of them, shall be good, perfect and effectual in the Law, and shall stand, be taken, reputed, deemed, and adjudged good, perfect, sure, available and effectual in the Law, against your Highnesse, your heires and successors, according to the tenor and effect of the sayd Letters patents, Indentures, or other writings, the same to be expounded, construed, deemed, and adjudged most beneficially for the Patentees and Grantees of the same, and their heires, assignes, executors and administrators, according vnto the words and purport of every the said Letters patents, Indentures or other writings, without any confirmation, licence, or tolleracion of your Highnesse, your heires or successors, any misnaming, misrecitall, or non recitall of any the same Honours, Castles, Manors, Lands, Tenements and other the premises, or of any parcell thereof, or any lache of finding of offices or inquisitions, of and in the premises, or any part thereof, whereby the title of your Highnesse therein ought to have bene found before the making of the same Letters patents, Indentures, or other writings, or any misrecitall, or non recitall of leases thereof made as well of Record as not of Record, or any misrecitall, non recitall, or not true mentioning in any such Letters patents, Grants or writings, of your Maesties owne estate or estates, either of freeholde or inheritance, of, or in the premises or any part thereof, whereunto your Maestie hath bene seised, the beginning of your reigne, or hereafter shall be intitled by any attainder, escheat, conveyance or assurance whatsoever, and in which Letters patents, Grants or writings, no estate take formerly made, or supposed to be made, hath bene or shall be recited,



ted, and the reuerſion or remainder thereupon expectant in the ſame Letters Patents, Grants or Writings granted or mentioned to be granted, or any lacke of the certainty, miſcaſting, rating, or ſetting forth of the yeerely value and rate of the premiſſes, or of the yeerely Rents reſerued of and for the premiſſes, or any parcell thereof mentioned or contained in any of the ſayd Letters Patents, or other Writings, or for that the premiſſes be, or any part thereof is valued at a more or leſſe value in the ſayd Letters Patents or Writings, then the ſayd Honours, Lands, Tenements, and other the premiſſes, then were or ſhall be in perely value, or any miſnaming or not true naming of the Townes, Hamlets, Pariſhes, or Counties where the ſame Honours, Honours, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Hereditaments, and other the premiſſes and euery parcell thereof, or any parcell thereof, lien or bene, or any lacke of the true naming of the Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, or of the natures, kinds, ſorts, qualities, or quantities of the ſayd poſſeſſions, or hereditaments, or any parcell thereof, or any lacke of the true naming of the corporation, or any lacke of Attoznement, Livery or Seizin, or of any miſnaming of any the late Tenants or farmers of the ſame Honours, Honours, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, or any part thereof ſo ſold, granted or giuen, or of any miſnaming of ſuch perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate, as at any time before the making of ſuch Letters Patents were, or ſhall be owners of the premiſſes or any part thereof, to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided, that this Act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to make any Letters Patents of any office or offices, to be of any other effect, force, or ſtrength, then the ſame Letters Patents were, or ſhould haue bene, before the making of this Act. Provided alſo, that all and ſingular ſuch Patentees, Grantees, and Donees, and euery of them, which at any time heretofore ſithence the ſayd eight day of February, haue obtained and gotten of your Highneſſe, or at any time hereafter before the laſt day of this Seſſion of Parliament, or within the ſpace of one yeere then next iſſuing, ſhall obtaine and get of your Highneſſe, by way of exchange, or for any ſumme or ſummes of money or other conſiderations, any Letters Patents of any Honours, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments whatſoeuer, which at the date of the ſayd Letters Patents were or ſhall be of better and more yeerely value to your Highneſſe, and ſo answered in perely rent and ſarme, then was, is, or ſhall be contained, mentioned, and ſpecified in any ſuch Letters Patents, or in the particulars and rates thereof, made or to be made by any Auditour or Auditours, Suruey or Surueyours, or other Officer, That then euery ſuch Patentee, Grantee, or Donee, their heires, executors or aſſignes, and euery of

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.j.

of them, within one yeere next after office or other due prooofe, order, and decree thereof made and had, or to be made or had within the space and terme of ten yeeres, next after the end of this present Session of Parliament in the Court of the Erchequer, shall content and pay vnto your Highnesse, your heires and successours for the same ouerplus, and more value of the same Mannors, Lands, Tenements, and other hereditaments whatsoever with their appurtenances so solde, giuen, graunted or exchanged as is aforesaide, after the rate of threescore yeeres purchase, and according to such yeerely value and rate, as the same Mannors, Lands, Tenements, and other hereditaments whatsoever were of and were answered for, at the time of the making of any such Letters Patents, so made or to be made in maner and forme aforesaid: Any thing contained in any such Letters Patents to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this Acte, or any prouiso therein contained shall not in any wise extend to confirme, ratifie, or make good any lease or leases made or to be made by your Highnesse for terme of life, liues, or for yeeres, whereupon the old and accustomed rents or more, or asmuch in value or more, proportionably, for the lands and tenements so demised, or to be demised, bee not or hereafter shal not be reserved and yerely payable during the time & terme of every such lease, nor that this present Act shall in any wise extend to reuiue and make good any Letters Patents made of any Office or Offices, to any Comptroller, Customer, Aulneger, Searcher, nor to any Letters Patents of the Grant of any other office or offices, heretofore granted or made by your Highnesse, which now be, or at any time heretofore haue bene aduulnated, determined, or made boyde by Iudgement, by authoritie of Parliament or by decree, nor to any Patents to be made to any person or persons for terme of yeeres, or during the minority of any heire of any Mannors, Lands, or Tenements, whereof any traueser hereafter shall be certified within three moneths after any office found and certified into any your Highnes Courts of Record, ne to make any Letters Patents made by your Highnesse of any office or offices to be of any other effect, force or strength, then the same Letters Patents were or should haue bene before the making of this Acte.

Provided also, that this Acte or any thing therein contained, shall not extend to any Letters patents, or any gift or grant therein contained, which at any time heretofore haue bene, or hereafter before the last day of this present Session of Parliament shall be made by your Highnesse to any person or persons, of any Mannors, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Reversions, Services or other Hereditaments by force of any Information, Suite or Suggestion,



on, made or to be made to your Highnesse, that the same Manors, Lands, Tenements, and other hereditaments so contained in any such Letters Patents were concealed Lands, or that the same or the profits thereof, were uniuersally withholden from your Highnesse, but that the same Letters Patents, and euery of them shall stand, remaine and be in the same force, strength and effect, as they were before the making of this Acte, any thing in this Acte mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And yet neuerthelesse, be it declared and enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, that no Letters Patents, nor any gift or grant in them contained, made or to be made by warrant of your Maiesties Commissioners, authorized to make compositions with your Highnesse Subiects for new Letters Patents or Grants to be made vnto them, are or ought to be taken, or shall be deemed and taken to be made by force of any Information, suit or suggestion, that the Manors, Lands, Tenements, or other hereditaments contained in the same Letters Patents, were concealed lands, but that they and euery of them shall be within the full meaning of this Acte, to be fortified and made good (as other Letters Patents made without any suggestion or information of concealment, or uniuersal withholding) bene.

Provided alwayes, that this Acte nor any thing herein contained, shall extend or be taken to make good any Letters Patents, Indentures, or other writings, or any Grant in them, or any of them contained, which heretofore haue bene adiudged or decreed to be voyde in any of your Maiesties Courts of Record at Westminster, or by Act of Parliament, Nor to make good any Letters Patents, or any Grant in them, or any of them contained, of or concerning Licences, Powers, or Priviledges, commonly called Monopolies, Nor to make good any Letters Patents or Grants, of or concerning power, licence, libertie, or authoritie given for execution of any penall Statute or Statutes, or for tolleracion or dispensation of, to, or with any offence, prohibited by any penall Statute or Statutes, Nor to make good any Letters Patents to William Kirkeham Gentleman, or to any other by his procurement, concerning which there hath bene any Act of Parliament made heretofore, or any suite in your Maiesties Court of Star-chamber, or Chancery. Sauing to all and euery other person or persons, and bodies politique and corporate, their heires and successors, and euery of them, all such right, title, interest, possession, estate, leases, rents, seruices, commons, and all other profits and commodities whatsoever, as they or any of them should, or might haue had before the Letters Patents thereof made, if this Acte had neuer bene had ne made: any thing therein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. j.

Provided alwayes, that this Acte, or any thing therein contei-  
ned, shall not extend to make good or availeable in Law, any Let-  
ters Patents, or Graunt of the premilles, or any part thereof,  
whereof there was or shall bee any good and lawfull estate Tayle  
heretofore made by your Maiestie, or any of your Progenitors, or  
hereafter to be made by your Maiestie, vntlesse such estate Tayle  
be duely recited. Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the au-  
thoritie aforesaide, that neither this Acte, nor any thing therein  
contained, shall extend to make good any Letters Patents hereto-  
fore made by your Maiestie, sithence the five and twentieth yeere  
of your Highnesse reigne, to any person or persons, and their  
heires, for and concerning the Manors, Granges, Lands, Tene-  
ments, Tithes and other hereditaments whatsoever, set, lying,  
and being in the seuerall Parishes of Bakewell and Harington in  
the Countie of Derby, and in the seuerall Parishes of Rowcester,  
alias Rocester and Blower in the Countie of Stafford, mentioned or  
intended to haue bin conuerted vnto Francis late Earle of Shrews-  
bury by the late King of famous memory King Henry the eight,  
by his Highnesse Letters Patents, bearing date at Westminster,  
the two and twentieth day of Nouember, in the three and thirti-  
eth yeere of the reigne of the sayd late King. But for and concer-  
ning all other Manors, Lands, Tenements and hereditaments,  
contained in any such Letters Patents, made since the said five  
and twentieth yeere of your Maiesties reigne, the same shall bee  
within the remedie and prouisions of this present Act of Parlia-  
ment, according to the purport, true intent and meaning of the  
same. Provided alwayes, that neither this Acte, nor any thing  
therein contained, shall extend to the ratifying or making  
good of any Lease made by Iohn May late Bishop of Car-  
lisle deceased, to your Maiestie, which was not  
enrolled before the first day of this  
Session of Parliament.

(\*)

¶ An



# An act for the reliefe of the poore.

## The ij. Chapter.



Be it enacted by the authorite of this present Parliament, that the Churchwardens of every Parish, and four, three, or two substantiall householders there, as shall be thought meete, having respect to the proportion and greatnesse of the same Parish and Parishes, to bee nominated yearly in Easter wecke, or within one month after Easter, vnder the hande and seale of two or more Iustices of the Peace in the same Countie, whereof one to be of the Quorum, dwelling in or neere the same Parish or diuision, where the same Parish doeth lye, shall be called Ouerseers of the poore of the same Parish. And they, or the greater part of them shall take order from time to time, by, and with the consent of two or more such Iustices of Peace, as is aforesaid, for setting to worke of the children of all such whose parents shall not by the said Churchwardens, and Ouerseers, or the greater part of them, bee thought able to keepe and maintaine their children. And also for setting to worke all such persons married, or unmarried, having no meanes to maintaine them, bese no ordinary and dayly trade of life to get their living by, and also to rayse weekly or otherwise (by taxation of every Inhabitant, Parson, Vicar, and other, and of every occupier of Landes, Houses, Tithes impropriate, or Appropriations of Tithes, Colermines, or saleable vnder woods in the said Parish, in such competent summe and summes of money, as they shall thinke fit) a convenient stocke of flaxe, Hempe, wooll, Cheed, Iron, and other necessary ware and stufte to set the poore on worke, and also competent summes of money, for, and towards the necessary reliefe of the lame, impotent, old, blinde, and such other among them being poore, and not able to worke, and also for the putting out of such children to bee apprentices, to be gathered out of the same Parish, according to the

the abilitie of the same Parish, and to doe, and execute all other things, as well for the disposing of the said stocke, as other wise concerning the premises, as to them shall seeme convenient. Whiche said Churchwardens and Overseers so to be nominated, or such of them as shall not be let by sickness, or other iust excuse, to be allowed by two such Justices of Peace or more, as is aforesaid, shall meete together at the least once every moneth, in the Church of the said Parish, vpon the Sunday in the afternoone, after diuine Service, there to consider of some good course to be taken, and of some meete order to be set downe in the premises, and shall within foure dayes after the end of their yeere, and after other Overseers nominated as aforesaid, make and yeeld by to such two Justices of Peace as is aforesaid, a true and perfect account of all summes of money by them receiued, or rated and selded, and not receiued, and also of such stocke as shall bee in their handes, or in the hands of any of the poore to worke, and of al other things concerning their said office, and such summe or summes of money as shall be in their handes, shall pay and deliuer ouer to the saide Churchwardens and Overseers, newly nominated and appointed as aforesaid, vpon paine that every one of them absenting themselves without lawfull cause as aforesaid, from such monethly meeting for the purpose aforesaid, or being negligent in their office, or in the execution of the orders aforesaid, being made by and with the assent of the said Justices of Peace, or any two of them before mentioned, to forfeit for every such default of absence, or negligence, twenty shillings.

And be it also enacted, that if the said Justices of peace doe perceiue that the Inhabitants of any Parish are not able to leuie among themselves sufficient summes of money for the purposes aforesaid: that then the said two Justices shall and may rate, rate and assesse, as aforesaid, any other of other Parishes, or out of any Parish within the Hundred where the sayde Parish is, to pay such summe and summes of money to the Churchwardens and Overseers of the sayde poore Parish, for the said purposes, as the saide Justices shall thinke fit, according to the intent of this Law. And if the said Hundred shall not be thought to the said Justices, able, and fit to relieue the saide severall Parishes not able to provide for themselves as aforesaid, Then the Justices of Peace at their generall quarter Sessions, or the greater number of them, shall rate and assesse, as aforesaid, any other of other Parishes, or out of any Parish within the said County for the purposes aforesaid, as in their discretion shall seeme fit.

And that it shal be lawfull as well for the present as subsequence Churchwardens & Overseers, or any of them, by warrant from any two such Justices of peace as is aforesaid, to leuie as well the

said summes of money and all arrerages of euery one that shal refuse to contribute according as they shalbe assessed, by distresse and sale of the offendors goods, as the summes of money, or stocke which shall bee behinde vpon any accompt to bee made as aforesaid, rendring to the parties the ouerplus, and in defect of such distresse, it shall be lawfull for any such two Iustices of the Peace, to commit him or them to the common Gaole of the Countie, there to remaine without bayle or mainprise, vntill payment of the sayd summe, arrerages and stocke, And the sayd Iustices of Peace, or any of them, to send to the house of correction or common Gaole such as shall not employ themselves to worke, being appointed thereunto as aforesaid: And also any two such Iustices of Peace, to commit to the sayde prison, euery one of the sayde Churchwardens and Ouerseers, which shall refuse to accompt, there to remayne without bayle or mainprise, vntill he haue made a true accompt, and satisfied and paid so much as vpon the said accompt shall be remayning in his hands.

And be it further enacted, that it shall be lawfull for the sayde Churchwardens and Ouerseers, or the greater part of them, by the assent of any two Iustices of the Peace aforesaid, to binde any such children as aforesaid, to be apprentices, where they shall see conuenient, till such man child shall come to the age of foure and twentie yeeres, and such woman child to the age of one and twentie yeeres or the time of her marriage: The same to be as effectually to all purposes, as if such child were of full age, and by Indenture of covenant bound him or her selfe. And to the intent that necessary places of habitation may more conueniently bee provided for such poore impotent people, Be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawfull for the said Churchwardens and Ouerseers or the greater part of them, by the leaue of the Lord or Lords of the Mannour, whereof any waste, or Common within their parish is or shal be parcell, and vpon agreement before with him or them made in writing vnder the handes and seales of the sayd Lord and Lords or otherwise, according to any order to be set downe by the Iustices of Peace of the said Countie at their Generall quarter Sessions or the greater part of them, by like leaue and agreement of the said Lord or Lords, in writing vnder his or their hands and seales, To erect, build and set vp in fitte and conuenient places of habitation, in such waste or Common, at the generall charges of the Parish, or otherwise of the Hundred or Countie as aforesaid, to be taxed, rated and gathered, in manner before expressed, conuenient houses of dwelling for the said impotent poore, and also to place inmates or more families then one in one cottage or house, One Acte made in the one and thirtieth yeere of her Maesties Reigne, intituled, An Acte against



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

gainst the erecting and maintaining of Cottages, or any thing therein contained to the contrary notwithstanding, which cottages and places for Immates shall not at any time after be used or employed to or for any other habitation, but onely for impotent and poore of the same Parish, that shall be there placed from time to time by the Churchwardens and Overseers of the poore of the same Parish or the most part of them, upon the paines and forfeitures contained in the sayd former Act made in the sayd one and thirtieth yeere of her Maiesties reigne.

not.

Provided alwayes, that if any person or persons shall find themselves grievued with any Sesse or Taxe, or other Act done by the sayd Churchwardens and other persons, or by the sayd Justices of Peace, that then it shall be lawfull for the Justices of Peace, at their generall quarter Sessions, or the greater number of them, to take such order therein as to them shall be thought convenient, and the same to conclude and binde all the sayd parties.

And be it further enacted, That the father and Grandfather, and the Mother and Grandmother, and the children of every poore, old, blinde, lame, and impotent person, or other poore person, not able to worke, being of a sufficient ability, shall at their owne charges relieue and maintaine every such poore person in that manner, and according to that rate, as by the Justices of peace of that County where such sufficient persons dwell, or the greater number of them, at their generall quarter Sessions shall be assessed, upon paine that every one of them shall forfeit twentie shillings for every moneth which they shall lade therein.

And be it further hereby enacted, That the Mayor, Bailiff, or other head Officers of every Towne and place corporate, and Citie within this Realme, being Justice or Justices of Peace, shall have the same authority by vertue of this Act, within the limits and precincts of their iurisdiccions, as well out of Sessions as at their Sessions, if they holde any, as is herein limited, prescribed, and appointed to Justices of the Peace of the County, or any two or more of them, or to the Justices of Peace in their quarter Sessions, to doe and execute for all the uses and purposes in this Act prescribed, and no other Justice or Justices of Peace to enter or meddle there. And that every Alderman of the Citie of London within his Ward, shall and may doe and execute in every respect, so much as is appointed and allowed by this Act to be done and executed by one or two Justices of Peace, of any County within this Realme.

And be it also enacted, That if it shall happen any Parish to extend it selfe into more Counties then one, or part to lie within the liberties of any Citie, Towne, or place corporate, and part without, that then as well the Justices of Peace of every County,

tie, as also the head Officers of such Citie, Towne, or place Corporate, shall deale and intermeddle onely in so much of the sayde Parish, as lieth within their liberties, and not any further. And euery of them respectiue within their severall limits, wardes, and Jurisdictions, to execute the ordinances before mentioned concerning the nomination of Ouerseers, the consent to binding apprentices, the giving warrant to leuie Taxations vnpayd, the taking account of Churchwardens and Ouerseers, and the committing to prison such as refuse to account, or deny to pay the arerages due vpon their accountes.

And yet neuerthelesse, the sayde Churchwardens and Ouerseers, or the most part of them of the sayd parishes, that doe extend into such severall limits, and Jurisdictions, shall without demurring themselves duly execute their office in all places within the sayd parish, in all things to them belonging, and shall duly exhibite and make one account before the sayd head Officer of the Towne or place Corporate, and one other before the said Justice of Peace, or any such two of them, as is aforesayd.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if in any place within this Realme there happen to be hereafter in such nomination of Ouerseers yerely as is before appointed, that then euery Justice of Peace of the Countie dwelling within the diuision, where such default of nomination shall happen, and euery Mayor, Alderman, and head Officer, of Citie, Towne, or place Corporate, where such default shall happen, shall lose and forfeit for euery such default five pound, to be employed towards the reliefe of the poore of the sayd parish, or place Corporate, and to be leuied as aforesaid of their goods by warrant from the generall Sessions of the Peace of the said Countie, or of the same Citie, Towne, or place Corporate, if they keepe Sessions.

And be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all penalties and forfeitures before mentioned in this Act to be forfeited by any person or persons, shall go and be employed to the use of the poore of the same parish, and towards a Stocke and habitation for them, and other necessary uses & reliefe as before in this Act are mentioned and expressed, and shall be leuied by the said Churchwardens and ouerseers or one of them by warrant from any two such Justices of Peace, or Mayor, Alderman, or head officer of Citie, town, or place corporate, respectiue within their severall limits by distresse and sale thereof, as aforesayde, or in defect thereof, it shall be lawfull for any two such Justices of Peace, & the sayd Aldermen & head officers within their severall limits, to commit the offender to the sayd prison, there to remaine without bayle or maineprie, till the sayd forfeitures shall be satisfied and payed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the Justices

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. ij.

Justices of Peace of every Countie or place corporate, or the more part of them in their generall Sessions to bee holden next after the feast of Easter next, and so yeerely as often as they shall thinke meete, shall rate every parish to such a weekly summe of money as they shall thinke convenient, so as no parish be rated above the summe of five pence, nor vnder the summe of a halfe pence, weekly to be payed, and so as the totall summe of such taxation of the parishes in every Countie, amount not above the rate of two pence for every parish within the sayd Countie, which summes so taxed, shall be yerely assessed by the agreement of the Parishioners within themselves, or in default thereof, by the Churchwardens and petty Constables of the same Parish, or the more part of them, or in default of their agreement, by the order of such Justice or Justices of Peace, as shall dwell in the same Parish, or if none be there dwelling in the parts next adioyning. And if any person shall refuse or neglect to pay any such portion of money so taxed, it shall be lawfull for the sayd Churchwardens and Constables, or any of them, or in their default for any Justice of Peace of the sayd limit, to leuie the same by distresse, and sale of the goods of the partie so refusing or neglecting, rendering to the partie the ouerplus, and in default of such distresse, it shall be lawfull to any Justice of that limit, to commit such person to the said prison, there to abide without baile or maineprie, till he haue payed the same.

And bee it also enacted, that the sayd Justices of the Peace at their generall quarter Sessions to bee holden at the time of such taxation, shall set downe what competent summes of money shall be sent quarterly out of every Countie or place corporate, for the reliefe of the Poore prisoners of the Kings Bench, and Marshalsey, and also of such Hospitals, and almes houses, as shall be in the sayd Countie, and what summes of money shall be sent to every one of the sayd Hospitals and almes houses, so as there bee sent out of every Countie yerely twenty shillings at the least to each of the said prisons of the Kings Bench, and Marshalsey, which summes lawfully to be assessed vpon every parish, the Churchwardens of every parish shall truly collect and pay over to the high Constables in whose diuision such parish shall be situate, from time to time, quarterly ten dayes before the ende of every quarter, and euerie such Constable at every such quarter Sessions in such Countie shall pay over the same to such two Treasurers, or to one of them as shall by the more part of the Justices of Peace of the Countie, be elected to be the sayd Treasurers, to be chosen by the Justices of Peace of the sayd Countie, Citie, or Towne, or place corporate, or of others which were seld and taxed at five pound land tax, or came pound goods, at the least, at the rate of Subsidie next be-



fore the time of the sayd election to be made. And the sayd Treasurers so elected, to continue for the space of one whole yeere in their office, and then to give by their charge with a due account of their receipts and disbursements, at the quarter Sessions to be holden next after the feast of Easter in every yeere, to such others as shall from yeere to yeere in forme aforesayd successively be elected Treasurers for the sayd Countie, Citie, Towne, or place corporate, which sayd Treasurers, or one of them shall pay over the same to the Lord Chiefe Justice of England, & Knight Bar. shall for the time being, equally to be deuoted to the use aforesayd, taking their acquittance for the same, or in default of the sayde Chiefe Justice, to the next ancientest Justice of the Kings Bench as aforesaid. And if any Churchwarden or high Constable, or his executors, or administrators, shall faile to make payment in forme aboue specified, then every Churchwarden, his executors or administrators, so offending, shall forfeit for every time, the summe of ten shillings, and every high Constable, his executors or administrators, shall forfeit for every time, the summe of twenty shillings, the same forfeitures together with the summes behinde, to be leuied by the sayd Treasurer and Treasurers, by way of distress, and sale of the goods as aforesayd, in forme aforesayd, and by them to be employed towards the charitable uses comprised in this Acte.

And bee it further enacted, that all the surplussage of money which shall be remaining in the sayd Stocke, of any Countie, shall by discretion of the more part of the Justices of Peace in their quarter Sessions, be ordered, distributed and bestowed for the reliefe of the poore Hospitals of that Countie, and of those that shall sustaine losses by fire, water, the Sea, or other casualties, and to such other charitable purposes, for the reliefe of the poore, as to the more part of the sayd Justices of peace shall seeme convenient.

And be it further enacted, that if any Treasurer elected, shall wilfully refuse to take vpon him the sayd office of Treasurership, or refuse to distribute and giue reliefe, or to account according to such forme as shall be appointed by the more part of the sayd Justices of Peace, That then it shall be lawfull for the Justices of Peace in their quarter Sessions, or in their default, for the Justices of Assise, at the Assises to be holden in the same Countie, to fine the same Treasurer by their discretion: the same fine not to be bigger then ten pound, and to be leuied by sale of his goods, and to be prosecuted by any two of the sayd Justices of Peace, whom they shall authorize.

Provided alwayes, that this Act shall not take effect untill the feast of Easter next.

And be it enacted, that the Statute made in the nine and thirtieth

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. i.

these yeere of her Majesties reigne, intituled, An act for the reliefe of the poore, shall continue and stand in force until the feast of Easter next, And that all Taxations heretofore imposed and not payed, nor that shall be payed before the sayd feast of Easter next; And that all Taxes hereafter before the sayd feast, to be taxed by vertue of the sayd former Acte, which shall not be payed before the sayd feast of Easter, shall and may after the sayd feast of Easter, be levied by the Overseers and other persons in this Acte respectively appointed to levie taxations by distresse, and by such warrant in every respect, as if they had bene taxed and imposed by vertue of this Acte, and were not payed.

Provided alwayes, that whereas the Island of Forolones in the Countie of Essex, being inclosed with the Sea, and having a Chappell of ease for the Inhabitants thereof, and yet the said Island is no Parish, but the Lands in the same are situated within divers Parishes, farre distant from the sayd Island, Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that the said Justices of Peace shall nominate and appoint inhabitants within the sayd Island to bee Overseers for the poore people dwelling within the sayd Island, and that both they the sayd Justices, and the sayd Overseers shall have the same power and authoritie to all intents, considerations and purposes, for the execution of the parts and articles of this Acte, and shall be subject to the same pains and forfeitures, and in the like wise that the inhabitants, and occupiers of lands there, shall be liable and chargeable to the same payments, charges, expences, and orders, in such maner and forme as if the same Island were a Parish. In consideration whereof, neither the said Inhabitants, or occupiers of Land within the sayd Island shall not be compelled to contribute towards the reliefe of the poore of those Parishes, wherein their houses or lands which they occupie within the sayd Island are situated, for or by reason of their sayd habitations or occuppings, other then for the reliefe of the poore people within the sayd Island, neither yet shall the other inhabitants of the Parishes wherein such houses or lands are situated, be compelled by reason of their reliance or dwelling, to contribute to the reliefe of the poore Inhabitants within the sayd Island.

And be it further enacted, that if any Action of Trespasse, or other suite shall happen to be attempted and brought against any person or persons for taking of any distresse, making of any sale, or any other thing doing, by authoritie of this present Act: The defendant or defendants in any such action or suit, shall and may either plead not guiltie, or otherwise make Avowrie, Cognisance, or Justification, for the taking of the sayd distresses, making of sale,

sale, or other thing doing, by vertue of this Acte, alleaging in such Quo wry, Cognisance, or Justification, That the said distresse, sale, trespasse, or other thing whereof the Plaintiff or Plaintiffs complained was done by authoritie of this Acte, and according to the tenor, purport, and effect of this Act, without any expressing or rehearsal of any other matter of circumstance contained in this present Acte. To which Quo wrye, Cognisance, or Justification, the Plaintiff shall be admitted to replie, that the Defendant did take the sayd distresse, made the sayd sale, or did any other acte or trespasse, supposed in his declaration of his owne wrong, without any such cause alleaged by the sayd Defendant, whereupon the issue in every such action shall be ioyned, to be tried by verdict of twelve men, and not otherwise, accustomed in other personall actions. And upon the triall of that issue, the whole matter to be given on both parties in evidence, according to the very truth of the same. And after such issue tried, for the Defendant, or nonsuit of the Plaintiff, after appearance, the same Defendant to recover treble damages, by reason of his wrongfull veration in that behalfe, with costs also in that part sustained, and that to be assessed by the same Iurie, or writ to enquire of the damages, as the same shall require. Provided alwayes that this Act shall endure no longer then to the ende of the next Session of Parliament.

\*\*

An



# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. iij.

## An acte for the necessary reliefe of Souldiers and Mariners.

### The iij. Chapter.



Whereas in the five and thirtieth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne that now is, an Act was made, intituled, An Act for the necessary reliefe of Souldiers and Mariners, And whereas in the nine & thirtieth yeere of her Maiesties reigne, there was also made another Act, intituled, An Act for the further continuance and explanation of the said former: Be it enacted by authority of this present Parliament,

that both the said Acts shall be and continue in force untill the feast of Easter next, and shalbe from and after the said feast discontinued. And soasmuch as it is now found more needfull then it was at the making of the said Acts, to provide reliefe and maintenance to Souldiers and Mariners, that haue lost their limmes and disabled their bodie in the defence and seruice of her Maiestie and the State, in respect the number of the said Souldiers is so much the greater, by how much her Maiesties iust and honorable defensue wars are increased: To the end therefore, that they the said Souldiers and Mariners may reape the fruits of their good desertings, and others may be encouraged to performe the like endeuours:

Be it enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, that from and after the said feast of Easter next, every Parish within this Realme of England, and wales, shall be charged to pay weekly, such a summe of money, towards the reliefe of sicke, hurt, and maimed Souldiers and Mariners, that so haue bene as afoze is layd, or shall lose their limmes, or disable their bodie, hauing bene prest, and in pay, for her Maiesties seruice, as by the Iustices of Peace, or the more part of them, in their general quarter Sessions, to be holden in their severall Countie, next after the

the feast of Easter next, and so from time to time at the like quarter Sessions, to be holden next after the feast of Easter, yeerely shall be appointed, so as no Parish be rated above the summe of tenne pence, nor vnder the summe of two pence, weekly to be payd, and so as the totall summe of such taxation of the Parishes, in any Countie where there shall be above fifty Parishes, doe not exceed the rate of five pence for euery Parish in the same Countie, which summes so tared, shall be yerely assessed by the agreements of the Parishioners within themselves, or in default thereof, by the Churchwardens and the petty Constables of the same Parish, or the more part of them, or in default of their agreement, by the order of such Justices, or Justice of Peace, as shall dwell in the same Parish, or if none be there dwelling, in the parts next adjoining. And if any person shall refuse or neglect to pay any such portion of money so tared, it shall be lawfull for the sayd Churchwardens and petty Constables, and euery of them, or in their defaults, for the sayd Justices of Peace, or Justice, to leuie such summe by distresse, and sale of the goods or chattels of the party so refusing or neglecting, rendering to the party the overplus raised vpon such sale.

And for the collecting and custody of the summes tared in forme aforesayd, Be it enacted, that the Churchwardens, and petty Constables of euery Parish, shall truely collect euery such summe, and the same shall pay ouer vnto the high Constable, in whose diuision such Parish shall be situate, tenne dayes before the quarter Sessions, to be holden next before, or about the feast of the Nativity of Saint John Baptist next, in the Countie where the sayd Parish shall be situate, and so from time to time, quarterly within tenne dayes before euery quarter Sessions. And that euery such high Constable, at euery such quarter Sessions in such Countie, shall pay ouer the same, to two such Justices of Peace, or to one of them, or to two such other persons, or one of them, as shall be by the more part of the Justices of Peace of the same Countie elected, to be Treasurers of the sayd Collection, The same other persons, to be elected Treasurers, to be such, as at the last taxation of the Subsidie next before the same election, shall be valued, and sessed at tenne pounds in lands yeerely, or at fifteene pounds in goods: which Treasurers in euery Countie so chosen, shall continue but for the space of one whole yeere, and then giue by their charge, with a due account of their receits and disbursements, at their meeting in Easter quarter Sessions, or within tenne dayes after, to such others, as shall from yeere to yeere in the forme aforesayd, successiue be elected. And if any Churchwarden, petty Constable, or high Constable, or his executors, or administrators, shall faile to make payment in forme aboue specified, Then euery Church-

## Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. iij.

Churchwarden, and petty Constable, his executors, or administrators so offending, shall forfeit the summe of twentie shillings. And every high Constable, his executors, or administrators, the summe of fortie shillings, to be leuied by the Treasurers aforesayd, by distress and sale in maner befoze expessed, and to bee taken by the said Treasurers, in augmentation of their stock, to the vles aforesaid. And if any Treasurer, his executors or administrators, shall faile to giue by his account within the time aforesaid, or shall be otherwise negligent in the execution of his charge, then it shall be lawfull for the more part of the Justices of Peace, of the same Countie in their Sessions, to assesse such fine vpon such Treasurer, his executors or administrators, as in their discretion shall seeme conuenient, so it be not vnder the summe of fure pounds.

And for the true and iust distribution and imployment of the summs so receiued, according to the true meaning of this Acte, Bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that every Souldier or Mariner, hauing had his or their limmes lost, or disabled in their bodies by seruice, being in her Maiesties pay, as aboue is mentioned, or such as shall hereafter retorne into this Realme, hurt, or maimed, or grievously sicke, shall repayre, if he bee able to trauell and make his complaint to the Treasurers of the Countie, out of which he was pressed, or if he were no pressed man, to the Treasurers of the Countie where he was borne, or last inhabited, by the space of three yeeres, at his election. And if he be not able to trauell, to the Treasurers of the Countie where he shall land, or arriue, and shall bring a Certificat vnto any of the Treasurers aforesaid, vnder the hand and seale of the Generall of the Campe, or Gouernour of the Towne wherein hee serued, And of the Captaine of the Band, vnder whom hee serued: or his Liutenent, or in the absence of the sayd Generall or Gouernour, from the Marshall or Deputie of the Gouernour, or from any Admirall of her Maiesties flecte, or in his absence, from any other Generall of her Maiesties ships at the Seas, or in absence of such Generall, from the Captaine of the shippe wherein the sayd Mariners or Souldiers did serue the Queenes Maiestie, containing the particulars by his hurts and seruices, which Certificat shall be also allowed of the generall Muster Master, for the time being, resident here within this Realme, or Receiuer generall of the Muster rolles, The Treasurer, and Controller of her Maiesties Hatue, vnder his hand, for the auoyding of all fraud, and counterfeiting: Then vpon such Certificate, such Treasurers as are befoze expessed, shall according to the nature of his hurt, & commendation of his seruice, assigne vnto him such a portion of reliefe, as in their discretions shall seeme conuenient for his present necessity, untill the next Quarter Sessions, at the which it shalbe lawfull for the  
more



more part of the Justices of Peace vnder their hands, to make an Instrument of grant of the same, or like reliefe, to endure, as long as this Acte shall stand or indure in force, if the same Souldier or Mariner shall so long live, and the same pension not be duely reuoked or altered, which shall be a sufficient warrant to all Treasurers for the same Countie, to make payment of such pension vnto such persons quarterly, except the same shalbe after ward by the saide Justices reuoked or altered. So that such reliefe as shall be assigned by such Treasurers or Justices of Peace to any such Souldier or Mariner, hauing not borne office in the sayde warres, excede not the summe in grosse nor yeerely pension of ten pounds. Nor to any that hath borne office vnder the degree of a Lieutenant, the summe of fiftene pounds. Nor to any that hath serued in the office of Lieutenant, the summe of twentie pounds. And yet neuerthelesse, it shall and may be lawfull to and for the Justices of peace and others, hauing authority by this Act to assigne pensions to Souldiers and Mariners, vpon any iust cause, to reuoke, diminish or alter the same from time to time, according to their discretions in the generall quarter Sessions of the peace, or generall assemblies for Cities or Townes corporate, where the same pension shall be granted.

And whereas it must needs fall out, that many of such hurt and maimed Souldiers, and Mariners, doe arriue in Ports, and places farre remote from the Counties, whence they are by vertue of this Acte, to receiue their yeerely Armuties, and pensions, As also they are prescribed by this Act, to obtaine the allowance of their Certificates from the Muster master, or Receiuer General of the Muster rolles, who commonly is like to abide about the Court or London, so as they shall neede at the first, provision for the bearing of their charges, to such places:

Be it therefore enacted, that it may be lawfull for the Treasurers of the Countie where they shall arriue, in their discretion vpon their Certificate (though not allowed) to giue them any convenient reliefe for their iourney, to carry them to the next Countie, with a Testimoniall of their allowance, to passe on to wards such a place. And in like maner shall it be lawfull for the Treasurer of the next Countie, to doe the like, And so from Countie to Countie (in the direct way) till they come to the place where they are directed to find their maintenance, according to the tenure of this Statute.

And for the better execution of this Acte in all the branches thereof, Be it enacted that euery the Treasurers, in their severall Counties, shall keepe a true booke of computation, of all such summes as they leuie, and also a Register of the names of euery such person vnto whom they shall haue disbursed any reliefe,

And

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. iij.

And shall also preserve; or enter every certificate, by warrant whereof, such reliefe hath bene by them disbursed. And also that the Muster master, or Receiver generall of the Muster rolles, shall keepe a booke, wherein shall be entered, the names of all such, whose certificates shall be by him allowed, with an abstract of their certificates. And that every Treasurer returning, or not accepting the Certificate brought unto him from the saide Muster master, shall write and subscribe the cause of his not accepting, or not allowing thereof, vnder the saide Certificate, or on the backe thereof.

And be it further enacted, that if any Treasurer shall wilfully refuse to distribute and give any reliefe, according to the forme of this Acte. That it shall bee lawfull for the Iustices of peace, in their Quarter Sessions, to fine such Treasurers, by their discretions, as aforesayd. The same fine to be leuied by distresse and sale thereof, to be prosecuted by any two of them, whom they shall authorize.

And be it also enacted, that every Souldier or Mariner that shall bee taken begging, in any place, within this Realme, after the feast of Easter next, Or any that shall counterfeit any Certificate in this Acte expresse, shall for ever lose his Amistie or Pardon, and shall bee taken, deemed, and aduoged, as a common Rogue, or Vagabond person, and shall haue, and sustaine the same, and the like paynes, imprisonment and punishment, as is appointed and provided for common Rogues and Vagabond persons.

Provided alwayes and be it enacted, that all the Surplusage of money which shall be remaining in the Stocke of any Countie, shall by the discretion of the more part of the Iustices of peace, in their Quarter Sessions be ordered, distributed and bestowed, vpon such good and charitable bles, and in such forme as are limited and appointed in the Statutes made and now in force, concerning reliefe of the poore, & punishment of Rogues and Beggars.

Provided alwayes that the Iustices of peace, within any Countie of this Realme or Isles, shall not introduce or enter in to any Citie, Borough, Place or Towne corporate, where is any Justice of peace for any such Citie, Borough, Place or Towne corporate, for the execution of any article of this Act: But that it shall be lawfull to the Justice & Iustices of peace, Mayors, Bayliffes, & other head Officers of those cities, boroughs, places, and townes corporate, where there is any Justice of peace, to proceed to the execution of this Act, within the precinct & compalle of their liberties, in such manner as the Iustices of peace in any Countie may doe, by vertue of this Acte. And that every Justice of peace within every such Citie, Borough, Place or Towne corporate, for eue-

ry offence by him committed: contrary to the meaning of this Statute, shall be fineable: as other Justices of peace at the large in the Counties are in this Acte appointed to be. And that the Mayor and Justices of peace in every such Citie, Borough, place and Towne corporate, shall have authoritie by this present Act to appoint any person, for the receiving of the sayd money, and paying the same, within such Citie, Borough, place or Towne corporate, which person so appointed, shall have authoritie to do al such things, and be subject to all such penalties, as high Constables, by vertue of this Acte should have or be.

12

And bee it enacted, that all forfeitures to be forfeited by any Treasurer, Collector, Constable, Churchwarden, or other person, for any cause mentioned in this Act, shall be employed to the reliefe of such Souldiers and Mariners: as are by this Act appointed to take and have reliefe. And after that reliefe satisfied, then the overplus thereof, with the overplus of the stocke, remayning in any the said Treasurers hands, shall be employed as is before mentioned, to the charitable uses, expressed in the said Statutes, concerning the reliefe of poore, and for punishment of Rogues and Beggars: except the said Justices, or the more part of them, shall thinke meete to reserve and keepe the same in stocke for the maintenance and reliefe of such Souldiers and Mariners as out of the same Countie may after ward be appointed, to receive reliefe and pensions. And that the reliefe appointed to be given by this Act, shall bee given to Souldiers and Mariners, out of the Countie or place where they were pressed, so farrefoorth as the Taxation limited by this Act, will extend. And if the whole Taxation there, shall be before employed, according to the meaning of this Acte, or that they shall not be pressed men, then out of the place where they were borne or last inhabited, by the space of three yeeres, at his or their election.

13

Provided alwayes, and bee it enacted, that every pension assigned heretofore to any Souldier or Mariner, or that shall bee assigned before the sayd feast of Easter next, notwithstanding the discontinuance of the sayd two former Actes, shall stand in force, and shall yeerely from and after the sayd feast of Easter next, bee satisfied and payed, out of such Taxations and forfeitures, as shall bee made, collected, and levied by force of this Acte, so long as the sayd pension shall remaine in force, without such revocation, or diminishing, as is before in this Act mentioned. which clause of revocation or diminishing before mentioned, shall extend as well to pensions heretofore assigned, as to such as at any time hereafter, before, or after the sayd feast of Easter, shall be assigned, to any person or persons.

And



# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. iij.

And be it also enacted, that all arrerages of Tarations here- 14  
tofoze made, by vertue of the sayde former Statutes, or any of  
them, which shalbe or remaine, at the said feast of Easter next, by-  
collected, and not receiued, or leuied, shall and may by authoritie  
of this Acte, be had, receiued, and leuied, by such persons, and in  
such maner and forme, as in euery respect, Tarations made by  
vertue of this Acte, are appointed to be collected, receiued and le-  
uied, and shall be employed to the uses exprelled in this Acte, and  
no other wise.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie afore- 15  
sayd, that if the sayd rate shall be thought not to be sufficient, for  
the reliefe of such Souldiers, and Barriners, as shall be to be re-  
lieved within the Citie of London, That then it shall be lawfull  
for the Mayor, Recorder, and Aldermen of London, or the more  
part of them, to rate and take, such reasonable taxe, summe and  
summes of money, for the sayd reliefe, as shall be to them thought  
fit and contentient. So as such summe and summes of money,  
so to be rated, doe not excede three shillings weekly out of any  
parish, And so as in the totall, the summe shall not excede, or be  
under, twelue pence weekly out of euery parish, one with  
another, within the said Citie and the liberties thereof.

This Acte to endure to the end of the next Ses-  
sion of Parliament, and no longer.

(..)

C 2

An

**An act to redresse the mis-  
imploiment of Lands, Goods, and  
Stocks of money heretofore giuen  
to charitable vses.**

**The iiii. Chapter.**



Whereas Lands, Tenements, Rents, Annuities, profits, hereditaments, Goods, Chattels, money & Stocks of money, haue bin heretofore giuen, limited, appointed & assigned, as well by the Queenes most excellent Maiekie & her most noble Progenitors, as by sundry other wel disposed persons, some for reliefe of aged, impotent & poore people, some for maintenance of sicke and mayned Souldiers & Mariners, Schooles of learning, free Schooles, & Shollers in vniuersities, some for repaire of Bridges, Ports, Hauens, Causewayes, Churches, Seabanks, and high wayes, some for education & preferment of Orphans, some for or towards reliefe, Stocke or maintenance for houses of correction, some for Marriages of poore mayds, some for suppotation, ayde, & help of young trades men, handy crafts men, & persons decayed, and others for reliefe or redemption of prisoners or captiues, and for ayde or ease of any poore inhabitants, concerning payment of fifteenes, setting out of Souldiers, & other taxes, which Lands, Tenements, Rents, Annuities, profits, Hereditaments, Goods, Chattels, money, and Stocks of money, neuerthelesse haue not bin imploied according to the charitable intent of the giuers and founders thereof, by reason of frauds, breaches of trust, and negligence in those that should pay, deliuer and imploy the same: for redresse and remedy whereof, Be it enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, that it shal and may be lawfull to and for the Lord Chauncelloz, or Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, and for the Chauncelloz of the Duchie of Lancaster for the time being, for lands within the Countie Palatine of Lancaster, from time to time, to award Commissions vnder the great

## Chap. iii.

03



Colledges of Westmister, Eaton, or Donnichester, or any of them, or to any Cathedral or Collegiate Church within this Realme. And provided also, that neither this Acte, nor any thing therein, shal extend to any Citty, or Towne corporate, or to any the Lands, or Tenements given to the uses aforesayd, within any such Citty, or Towne corporate, where there is a speciall governour or governours, appointed to governe or direct such Lands, Tenements, or things disposed to any the uses aforesayd, neither to any Colledge, Hospitall, or free Schoole, which have speciall visitors, or governours, or overseers, appointed therein by their Founders.

Provided also, and be it enacted by the authority aforesayd, that neither this Act, nor any thing therein contained, shalbe any way prejudiciall or hurtfull to the Jurisdiction of the Ordinary, or power of the Ordinary, but that he may lawfully in every cause execute and performe the same, as though this Acte had never bene had or made.

Provided also, and be it enacted, that no person or persons that hath or shall have any the sayd Landes, Tenements, Rents, Annuities, Offices, Hereditaments, Goods, Chattels, Money or Revenues of money in his hands or possession, or doeth or shall pretend title thereto, shall bee named a Commissioner or a Juror for any the causes aforesayd, or being named, shall execute or serve in the same.

And provided also, that no person or persons which hath purchased or obtained, or shall purchase or obtaine upon valuable consideration of money or Land, any estate or interest of, in, to, or out of any lands, Tenements, Rents, annuities, hereditaments, goods or chattels that have bene or shall be given, limited or appointed to any the charitable uses above mentioned, without fraude or collusion, having no notice of the same that shall be, shall not be impeached by any Decrees or orders of Commissioners above mentioned, for or concerning the same his estate or interest. And yet nevertheless, be it enacted that the said Commissioners, or any four or more of them, shall and may make Decrees and orders for redempcion to be made by any person or persons, who being put in suit or having notice of the charitable uses above mentioned, hath or shall be and the same thing or things of the same uses by any collusion, gift, sale, lease, devise, release, or conveyance whatsoever, and against the Decrees, orders, and awards of any of them, or any of them, having authority in law or equity to saye as the said Decrees shall be.

And provided also, that the said Commissioners, or any four or more of them, shall and may make Decrees and orders for redempcion to be made by any person or persons, who being put in suit or having notice of the charitable uses above mentioned, hath or shall be and the same thing or things of the same uses by any collusion, gift, sale, lease, devise, release, or conveyance whatsoever, and against the Decrees, orders, and awards of any of them, or any of them, having authority in law or equity to saye as the said Decrees shall be.

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chaplin.

ed, granted or come into the Queens Maestie, to the late King  
Dante the right, thing toward the said or Queens Maestie, by Act  
of Parliament, Surrender, Exchange, Relinquishing, or lease, or  
forfeiture, conveyance, or otherwise. And when her Highnes, hath  
enacted, that if any such Manors, Lands, Tenements, or Heredi-  
taments, or any of them, or any estate, rent or profit thereof, or out  
of the same, or any part thereof, haue or hath bene giuen, granted,  
transferred, appointed or assigned too; for any the charitable uses be-  
fore exprested at any time since the beginning of her Maesties  
reigne: That then the sayd Commissioners, or any foure or more  
of them, shall and may as concerning the same lands, tenements,  
hereditaments, estate, rent, or profit so giuen, limited, appointed  
or assigned, proceede to enquire, and to make Orders, Judge-  
ments and Decrees according to the purport and meaning of this  
Act as before is mentioned: the sayd last mentioned proviso not-  
withstanding.

And be it further enacted, that all Orders, Judgements and Decrees of the said Commissioners, or of any four or more of them, shall be certified under the Great Seal of the said Commissioners, or any four or more of them, either unto the Court of the Chancery of England; or unto the Court of the Chancerie within the County of Lancashire, as the case shall require respectively, according to their severall Jurisdictions, within such convenient times shall be limited in the said Commissions. And that the said Lord Chancellor, or Lord Treasurer, and the said Chancellors of the Duchy, Pal and may within their severall Jurisdictions take such order for the due execution of all or any of the said Judgements, Decrees and Orders, as to them of them shall seeme fit and convenient: And that if after any such certificate or certificates made, any person or persons that find themselves grieved with any of the said Orders, Judgements or Decrees, which they shall and may be lawfully to and by their or any of them or some of them in that behalfs unto the said Lord Chancellor, or Lord Treasurer, or to the Chancellors of the said Duchies of Lancaster and Salop, or to their severall Jurisdictional Justices thereof. And that upon such complaint the said Lord Chancellor or Lord Treasurer, or the said Chancellors of the said Duchies accordingly to their severall Jurisdictions, by such Justices to their said Justices shall cause notice thereof to be given and the date thereof to be recorded in the records of the King's Bench and High Court of Justice, and upon hearing thereof, shall read and deliver, distinctly, after of the largest the said Orders, Judgements and Decrees of the said Commissioners, or any four or more of them, according to their severall Jurisdictions shall be thought so to stand and execute in the said Courts and elsewhere, and to be put in execution without delay.

ning of the Donors and founders thereof, and shall and may take and award good costs of suite by their discretions, against such persons as they shall finde to complaine unto them without just and sufficient cause of the Orders, Judgements, and Decrees before mentioned.

## An Act to preuent Per- iury, and subornation of Per- iurie, and vnnecessarie expences in suites of Law.

### The v. Chapter.



Whereas within divers cities and townes corporate, and other places within this Realme of England, and the Townshipp thereof, there are Jurisdictions, Customes, and Privileges, to hold plea in Actions of debt, and other Actions, Plaints and Suits, betwene partie and partie, and divers of her Majesties Subjects doe daily commence many Actions, Plaints and Suits in the said Cities, Townes corporate and places, according to the Jurisdictions, Customes and Privileges of the said places, and many defendants in Actions, Plaints and Suits therein made and commenced, will suffer the said Actions, Plaints and Suits to be proceeded in, and prosecuted there, until the cause betweene the Plaintiffes and them be at issue, and the Jury sworn, and Evidence given on the Plaintiffes part, before the said Defendant will deliver into the Court, where the said Actions, Plaints or Suits are to be tried, writs formerly sued forth by them to remove the cause there depending, into some one or other of her Majesties Courts of Record at Westminster, which keeping backe of the said writs is done by the Defendant, to no other purpose or intent, but to put the Plaintiffes to a great charge and expence as they the said Defendants can, and to knowe what proves the Plaintiffes can make for the proving of their cause, whereby the Defendants that



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. v.

that sued forth the saide writs, may haue longer time to furnish themselves with some false witness to impugne those proofes, which the Plaintifes haue openly made by their witnesses and proofes, which is a great cause of Periurie, & subornation of Periurie, & great expences to the Plaintifes. For remedie whereof, Be it enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that from and after the end of this present Session of Parliament, that no writ or writs of Habeas corpus, or any other writ or writs sued forth, or to be sued forth by any person or persons whatsoever, out of any of her Maiesties Courts of Record at Westminster, to remooue any Action, Suite, Plaint or cause depending, or to be depending in any Court or Courts, within any City or Towne corporate, or elsewhere, which haue or shall haue iurisdiction, power or authoritie to holde plea in any Action, Plaint, or Suite, shall be receiued or allowed by the Judge or Judges, or Officer or Officers of the Court or Courts, wherein, or to whom any such writ or writs shall be deliuered, but that he and they shall and may proceede in the saide cause and causes, readie to be tried, as though no such writ or writs were sued forth or deliuered to him or them: Except that the sayde writ or writs be deliuered to the Judge or Judges, Officer or Officers of the said Court, before that the Jurie which is to trie the cause in question betweene the partie or parties Plaintifes, and the partie or parties that sued forth the sayd writ or writs, or for whose benefit the sayd writ or writs is or shall be sued forth, haue appeared, and one of the said Jurie sworn to try the said cause. Provided alwayes, that this Acte shall continue no longer, then vntill the end of the next Parliament.

¶ An

¶ An act to auoide trifling  
and friuolous suites in law  
in her Maiesties Courts  
at Westminster.

The vj. Chapter.



Or avoiding the infinite number of small and trifling suites, commenced or prosecuted against sundry her Maiesties good and loving Subjects in her Highnes Courts at Westminster (which by the due course of the lawes of this realme, ought to be determined in inferior Courts in the Countrey) to the intollerable veration & charge of her Highnesse Subiectes, Be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, if any Sheriffe, vnder Sheriffe, or other person, hauing authoritie, or taking vpon him to breake writs after fortie dayes next after the ende of this Session of Parliament, doe make any warrant for the summons of any person, as vpon any writ, processe, or suit, or for the arrest or attaching of any person or persons by his or their bodie or goods to appeare in any her Maiesties Courts at Westminster, or else where, (not hauing before that the Originall writ or processe warranting the same) That then vpon complaint thereof made to the Iustices of Assize, of the Countie where the same offence shalbe committed, or to the Judges of the Court, out of which the processe issued, not onely the partie that made such warrant, but all those that were the procurers thereof, shall be sent for before the same Judges or Iustices, by attachments or otherwise, as the same Judges or Iustices shall thinke good, and allow of, and be examined thereof vpon their oathes. And if the same offence be confessed by the same Offendours, or proued by sufficient witnesss, to the satisfaction of the same Judges or Iustices, That then the same Judges or Iustices that shall so examine the same, shall forthwith by force of this Acte, commit eue-  
ry

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. vj.

By the same Offendors to the Gaole of the County or Court where the same shall bee examined, there to remaine without Bayle or Mainprie, vntill such time, as they amongst them haue fully satisfied and payde vnto the partie grieved, by such warrant, not onely the summe of tenne pounds, of lawfull English money, but also all such costs and dammages, as the same Judges or Iustices shall set downe that the same party hath susteyned thereby, And withall twentie pounds a peece for their offence to her Maiestie.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, if vpon any action personall to bee brought in any her Maiesties Courts at Westmister, not being for any title or interest of lands, nor concerning the free hold or inheritance of any lands, nor for any battery, it shall appeare to the Judges for the same Court, and be signified or set downe by Iustices before whom the same shall be tried, that the debt or damages to be recovered therein in the same Court, shall not amount to the summe of forty shillings or aboue, That in euery such case the Judges and Iustices, before whom any such action shalbe pursued, shall not award for costes to the partie plaintife, any greater or more costes then the summe of the debt or damages so recovered shall amount vnto, but lesse at their discretions. This Act to endure to the ende of the first

Session of the next

Parliament.

An



**An acte to auoyde and  
preuent diuers misdemeanors  
in lewde and idle persons.**

**The vij. Chapter.**



**F**orthwith as vnlawfull cutting  
and taking away of Corne and  
Graine growing, robbing of Or-  
chards and Gardens, digging up  
or taking away fruit trees, brea-  
king of Hedges, pales or other fen-  
ces; cutting or spoiling of woods  
or underwoods standing & grow-  
ing, and such like offences, are now  
more commonly committed by  
lewde and idle persons, then in  
former times: And that the sayde  
offences are great causes of the maintaining of idleness, and the  
persons which commit the same are not for the most part able, nor  
haue where with to make recompense or satisfaction: Be it there-  
fore enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that all  
and euery such lewd person and persons, which from and after the  
last day of februarye now next following, shall cut, or vnlawfully  
take away any Corne or Graine growing, or robbe any Orchards  
or Gardens, or breake or cut any Hedge, pales, Railes, or fence, or  
digge, pull up, or take up any fruit tree or trees in any Orchard,  
Garden or elsewhere, to the intent to take & carie the same away,  
or shall cutte or spoyle anie woods or underwoods, pales, or  
trees standing, not being felonie by the Lawes of this Realme,  
and their procurer or procurers, receiuer or receiuers knowing  
the same, being thereof lawfully conuicted by the confession of  
the partie, or by the testimonie of one sufficient witnesse, vpon oth  
before some one Justice of peace, Maior, Bailiffe, or other head  
officers, which shall haue power by force of this Statute to mini-  
ster the said oath where the offence shall be committed, or the par-  
ty offending apprehended, shal giue the party & parties such recom-  
pense and satisfaction for his and their damages, and within such  
time as by any such one Justice of Peace of the sayde Countie  
where

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. viij.

where such offence shall be done, without the libertie of any City or Towne corporate, or by such head officer or Justice of Peace within any Citie or Towne corporate shall be ordered and appointed, and the same to be onely for the first fault. And if such offender or offenders shall be thought in the discretion of the sayd Justice or Justices, or other head officers, not able or sufficient, or do not make recompense or satisfaction for the sayd damages in manner and forme aforesayd: Then the sayd Justice or head officer shall commit all and every the sayd offender or offenders to some Constable or Constables, or other inferiour officers, of the Citie, Borough, Towne or Hamlet where the offence shall be committed, or the partie apprehended, to be whipped, and for every such offence, for, or of which the offender or offenders shall be erstloones committed in forme aforesaid limited, the person and persons so offending, to receive the sayd punishment of whipping.

And be it enacted by the authority aforesayd, That if any Constable or inferiour officer, doe refuse, or doe not at the commandement of any Justice of Peace or other head officer, execute by himselfe, or some other to be by him appointed, upon the offender, the punishment limited by this Statute, That in that case it shall and may be lawfull for the sayd Justice of Peace to commit the Constable or other inferiour officer, so refusing or not executing the sayd punishment by himselfe or some other, to the common Gaole of the sayd Countie, Citie, or Towne corporate, there to remaine without Baile or Mainprise, untill the sayd offender or offenders, be by the sayd Constable or Constables so refusing, or not executing, or some other by his or their procurement, punished and whipped, as is above limited and declared. Provided alwayes, that no Justice of Peace or other head officer, do execute this Statute for any of the offences aforesaid done unto himselfe, vnlesse he be associated and assisted with one or more other Justices of the Peace whom the offence doth not concerne.

\*\*\*

D

¶ An

# An Act against fraudulent administration of Inte- states goods.

## The viij. Chapter.



As much as it is often put in bze, to the defrauding of creditors, That such persons as are to haue the administration of the goods of others dying intestate, committed vnto them, if they require it, will not accept the same, but suffer or procure the administration to be granted to some stranger of meane estate, and not of kinne to the Intestate, from whom themselves, or others by their meanes, do take deeds of gifts, and authorities by Letter of attorney, whereby they obtaine the state of the Intestate into their hands, and yet stand not subiect to pay any debts owing by the same Intestate, and so the creditours for lacke of knowledge of the place of habitation of the administrator cannot arrest him, nor sue him, & if they fortune to finde him out, yet for lacke of abilitie in him to satisfie of his owne goods, the value of that he hath conueyed away of the Intestates goods, or released of his debts, by way of waisting, the creditours cannot haue or recouer their iust and due debts :

Be it enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, that e- uery person & persons, that hereafter shal obtaine, receiue, or haue any goods or debts of any person dying intestate, or a release, or o- ther discharge of any debt or duety that belonged to the Intestate vpon any fraud, as is aforesayd, or without such valuabie consi- deration, as shal amount to the value of the same goods and debts, or neere thereabouts, except it be in or towards satisfaction of some iust & principall debt of the value of the same goods or debts to him owing by the Intestate at the time of his decease, shall be charged and chargeable as executour of his owne wrong, and so farre onely as all such goods and debts comming to his hands, or whereof he is released or discharged by such Administrator wil sa- tisfie,



# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.ix.

title, deducting neuertheless to and for himselfe allowance of all  
taxe, due, and principall debt vpon good consideration without  
fraud, owing to him by the Intestate at the time of his decease,  
and of all other payments made by him, which lawfull Executors  
or Administrators may and ought to haue and pay by the Lawes  
and Statutes of this Realme.

## An act for continuance of diuers Statutes, and for repeale of some others.

### The ix. Chapter.



**B** It enacted by authoritie of this  
present Parliament, That an Act  
made in the one and twentieth  
yeere of the reigne of the late king  
Henry the eight, intituled, An  
Act for the true making of cables,  
Hallers, and Ropes. And that an  
Act made in the foure and twen-  
tieth yeere of the reigne of the late  
king Henry the eight, intituled,  
An Acte against killing of pong  
beastes, called weanelings. And  
that two Actes, made in the  
fourth yeere of the reigne of the late king Edward the sixth, the  
one concerning buying and selling of Rother beastes, and Cat-  
tell, the other intituled, An Act for the buying and selling of But-  
ter and Cheese, And that an Acte made in the fifth yeere of the  
Queenes Maiesties reigne that now is, intituled, An Act for pre-  
seruation of Spawne, and fry of fish. And that an Act made in  
the fifth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne that now is, inti-  
tuled, An Act for auoiding diuers forraigne wares, made by han-  
dicraftsmen beyond Seas. And that an Acte made in the same  
fifth yeere of her Maiesties reigne, intituled, An Act touching cer-  
taine politique Constitutions, made for the maintenance of the  
Marry, together with all and euery additions, explanations, and  
alterations made therunto, or thereof, or of any part thereof,  
by any Statute or Statutes made since the making of the  
same

same Act, and now continuing in force, And that an Act made in the eight yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne that now is, intituled, An Act for Bowyers, and the prices of Bowes, And that an Acte made in the thirteenth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne that now is, intituled, An Act touching Leases of Benefices, and other Ecclesiasticall livings with Cure, together with all and euery explanations, additions, and alterations thereof, or thereunto made by any other Statute or Statutes, made si-  
thence the making of the said Act, and now continuing in force, with this further addition to be enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, That all Judgements hereafter to be had, for the intent to haue or enioy any Lease, contrary to the sayde Statutes, or any of them, shall be deemed voyde, in such sort as Bonds and Couenants are appointed to be void, which are made for that purpose. And that an Act made in the same thirteenth yeere of her Maiesties reigne, intituled, An Acte, that Purueyors may take Graine, Copie, and victuals within five miles of Cambridge and Orford, in certaine cases, And that an Act made in the eighteenth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, intituled, An Act for repairing and amending of the bridges and highwayes, neere vnto the Citie of Orford. And to much of one other Act made the same yeere, intituled, An Act for setting the poore on worke, and auoyding idlenesse, as concerneth Bastards begotten out of lawfull Matrimonie, And that an Act made in the three and twentieth yeere of her Maiesties reigne, intituled, An Act for the repairing of Dover Haven, with the prouisions and alterations thereof made, by an Acte made in the five and thirtieth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne that now is, And that an Acte made in the seuen and twentieth yeere of her Maiesties reigne, intituled, An act for the good gouernment of the City or Borough of Westminster, And that an Acte made in the sayde seuen and twentieth yeere of her Maiesties reigne, intituled, An Act for reuising of a former Statute for the true making of Mault, together also with an Act made in the nine and thirtieth yeere of her Maiesties reigne, intituled, An Acte to restrain the excessive making of Mault, And that an Act made in the sayd seuen and twentieth yeere of her Maiesties reigne, intituled, An Act for the keeping of the sea Banks, a sea works in the countie of Norfolke, And that an Acte made in the one and thirtieth yeere of her Maiesties reigne, intituled, An Acte for the true gaging of belles brought from beyond Seas, conuered by Brewers for the vtterance and sale of Ale, and Beere, And that an Acte made in the said one and thirtieth yeere of her Maiesties reigne, intituled, An Act for reuising and enlarging of a Statute made in the three and twentieth yeere of her Maiesties reigne, for the reliefe of the  
Ctie

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.ix.

Title of Lincolne, And that three Acts made in the five and thirtieth yeere of her Maiesties Raigne, One intituled an Acte to re-  
taine the Queenes Maiesties Subjects in their due obedience,  
Another Acte intituled an Act for the reformation of sundrie abu-  
ses in clothes called Devonshire Berries, or Dozens, according to  
a Proclamation of the foure and thirtieth yeere of the Raigne of  
our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie that now is:  
And one other intituled an Acte for the bringing in of Clapboard  
from the parts of beyond Seas, and the restraining of transpor-  
ting of wine caske, for the sparing and preserving of Tymber  
with in the Realme: And that the severall Actes hereafter men-  
tioned, made in the nine and thirtieth yeere of her Maiesties  
Raigne that now is, (that is to say) An Acte intituled an Acte  
against the decaying of Townes and houses of Husbandrie, An  
Act intituled an Act for maintenance of Husbandrie and Tillage,  
An Acte intituled an Acte for the more speedie payment of the  
Queenes Maiesties debtes, and for the better explanation of the  
Acte made in the thirteenth yeere of the Queenes Maiestie, inti-  
tuled an Act to make the Lands, Tenements, goods and chattels  
of Cellers, Receiuers, &c. liable to the payment of their debts, An  
Acte intituled an Act for the encrease of Mariners, and for main-  
tenance of the Nauigation, repealing a former Acte made in the  
thre and twentieth yeere of her Maiesties raigne, bearing the  
same Title, And an Act intituled an Acte for explanation of the  
Statute made in the fifth yeere of her Maiesties raigne concer-  
ning Laborers, An Act intituled an Act prohibiting the bringing  
into this Realme of foraine cards for wooll, An Acte intituled  
an Acte against lewde and wandering persons pretending them-  
selues to be Souldiers or Mariners, An Acte intituled an Act for  
punishment of Rogues, Vagabonds, and sturdie Beggars, Ex-  
cept the Prouiso in the said last mentioned Acte concerning John  
Dutton of Dutton in the Countie of Chester Esquire, shal be con-  
tinued and remaine in force, vntill the end of the first Session of  
the next Parliament. And touching the said Prouiso concerning  
the said John Dutton, Be it enacted by authoritie of this present  
Parliament, That the same prouision shal continue and remaine  
in force to the ende of one yeere next ensuing the first day of this  
present Parliament and no longer, Except before the ende of the  
sayd yeere the sayde John Dutton or his heires shall procure the  
Lord chiefe Justice of the Pleas before the Queenes Highnesse to  
be holden, and the Lorde chiefe Justice of the common Pleas, and  
the Lord chiefe Baron of her Maiesties Court of Exchequer, or  
two of them, vpon hearing his allegations and proofes, to make  
certificate into her Maiesties Court of Chauncerie, That the said  
John Dutton or his heires ought lawfully (if no Statute a-



gainst Rogues or Beggars had bin made) by Charter, Tenure or Prescription, to vse, haue and exercise such libertie of licencing Minstrels as he claimeth and vseth, And that the said Certificate be inrolled in her Maiesties sayd Court of Chancery within the sayd yeere. And if he or his heires shall procure such Certificate as aforesayd, and cause the same to be inrolled as is aforesayd, Then be it enacted also by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That the same Provision shall also continue in force vntil the end of the first Session of the next Parliament.

And be it further enacted, That an Act made in the nine and thirtieth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, intituled, An Act for the reliefe of the Poore, shall also continue and remaine in force vntill the end of the first Session of the next Parliament, except some new Act shall be made in this present Session of Parliament concerning the same. And that two Acts made, the one in the five and thirtieth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, intituled, An Act for the necessary reliefe of Souldiers and Mariners, And the other made in the nine and thirtieth yeere of her Maiesties sayd reigne, for the further explanation and continuance of the same former Act, shall also continue and remayne in force vntill the ende of the first Session of the next Parliament, except some new Acte shall be made concerning the same in this present Session of Parliament.

And be it also further enacted by authority of this present Parliament, That an Act made in the nine and thirtieth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne that now is, intituled, An Act to reforme Deceits and Breaches of trusts, touching lands giuen to charitable vses, be from henceforth vtterly repealed. And yet neuerthelesse, be it enacted by authority of this present Parliament, that so much of the sayd Acte as concerneth execution of Orders, Judgements and Decrees heretofore made by Commissioners, assigned by vertue of the sayd Act, and examination, hearing and determining of the sayde Orders, Judgements and Decrees by such Commissioners heretofore made, shall stand and remayne in force onely as for and concerning such Judgements and Decrees as heretofore haue bene made by vertue of the same Acte, and of Commissions thereupon awarded.

Provided alwayes, and bee it enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, that the said Act for maintenance of Husbandry and Tillage, shall not extend to any Landes lying within the Countie of Northumberland.

And provided also, and be it also enacted by the authority aforesaid, that so much of the Act aboue mentioned, intituled, An Act for the increase of Mariners, and maintenance of the Nauigation, repealing a former Act made in the three and twentieth yeere of

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. 2.

of her Maiesties reigne, bearing the same title, as concerneth the repealing and making boorde of all Ordinances of the fishmongers of London, or of any other Companies or Corporation whatsoever, made or to be made for restraint of any person to take or sell fish, or to buy, or provide any fish of any Merchant or other within this Realme, or the making or executing of any such Ordinance or restraint, shall from henceforth remaine discontinued and repealed, The former continuance of the sayd Act in this present Act mentioned, notwithstanding.

And yet neuertheless be it enacted, That no such Ordinance or restraint made or to be made, shall in any wise extend or be put in execution, during the continuance of the sayd former Act made in the nine and thirtieth yeere of her Maiesties reigne, to restraine any Coastmen, fishermen, or any others, Subiects or forreiners, for or concerning the taking, bringing in, putting to sale, or buying of any salted fish, or Herrings being holsome and sweet vpon and vnder the paines and penalties in the sayd former Act of the nine and thirtieth yeere of her Maiesties reigne contained.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That no ship, bessel, or crayer, whereof any her Maiesties subiects shalbe owners or part owners, of the burthen of twentie tunnes loading and bywards, loading, or discharging within this Realme, and passing to and from any forraine Countrey, other then ships, bessel, and crayers, which shall be laden with Seacole or Grindstones, shall after the ende of this Session of Parliament, in respect of any such voyage, pay to the reparation of Dover Haven, but only after the rate of three pence the tunne for the Merchandise, where with such ship, bessel, or crayer shall be in such voyage laden, and not after the rate of three pence the tunne of the burthen of every such shippe, bessel, or crayer. And that every shippe, bessel, or crayer, which shall be employed in a voyage of fishing, shall not vpon returne of such voyage pay but after the rate of three pence the tun for such oyle, traine, and merchandize, as such shippe shall bring home in such voyage, and not any thing for fish, or in respect of the burthen of the same ship, bessel, or crayer. The sayd Statute made for the repairing of Dover haven, or any other Statute touching the same, or any thing in this Acte conteyned to the contrarie thereof, in any wise notwithstanding.

¶ An

# ¶ An acte for the true making and working of woollen clothes.

## The x. Chapter.



He Queenes most excellent Ma-  
iestie with the aduise of her high-  
nesse Lords Spiritual and Tem-  
porall, and the Commons in this  
present Parliament assembled,  
weighing and considering the  
good and godly purposes of di-  
uers and sundry Statutes here-  
tofore made and ordeyned for the  
true making and working of  
woollen cloth, to be frustrated and  
deluded by straining, stretching,  
want of weight, flockes, sollace,  
chalke, flower, deceitfull things, subtil sleights and vntueths,  
so as the same Clothes being put in water, are found to shrinke,  
rewey, purley, equally, cockling, bandy, light, and notably faulty,  
to the great dislike of forraigne Princes, and to the hinderance and  
losse of the buyer and weaver: for redresse thereof is pleased, and  
willeth it to be enacted, and by the authoritie of this present Par-  
liament it is enacted, That from and after the feast of the Pu-  
rification of the blessed Virgine next ensuing, No person or per-  
sons shall put any Haire, flockes, Chrummes, or Parne made  
of Lambes wooll, or other deceiueable thing or things, in or vpon  
any broad woollen Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kersey, frize, Dozen,  
Penystone or Cotton, Taunton Cloth, Bridgewater, Dunster  
Cotton, which Dunster Cotton hereafter shall be by this present  
Act intended and taken to be of like weight, length and breadth as  
Taunton and Bridgewater cloth, or other Cloth of what nature,  
kind or name soeuer, made or to be made to be sold, or offered to be  
solde, vpon paine to forfeit euery such Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kersey,  
frize, Dozen, Penystone and Cotton, and other woollen Cloth,  
of what nature, kinde or name soeuer, whereinto or wherevpon  
any such Haire, flockes, Chrummes, Parne or Lambes wooll,  
or other deceiueable thing or things whatsoeuer, shall be so put,  
Any



# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. x.

Any Law, Statute, dispensation, allegation or tolleracion to the contrary thereof in any wise nor withstanding. And upon paine that every person and persons which shall buy, gather or procure any haire, flockes, Thrummes, Parne of Lambes wooll, or other deceivable thing or things whatsoever for that intent and purpose, to forfeit the same haire, flockes, thrummes, parne of lambes wooll, and other deceivable thing and things whatsoever.

And that no person or persons within her Majesties Realme of England or the Dominions of the same, shall from and after the feast of Easter now next ensuing, have, use or occupy within any place of her Majesties said Realme or Dominions, any Tent, Instrument, Engine, or other device of what sort or kinde soever with any lower Barre, Pinne, Ring, or other Engine or device, of what sort or kinde soever, whereby or wherewith any rough and unwrought woollen broad Cloth, halfe cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Dennystone, Frize, Rugges, or any other rough and unwrought woollen cloth, of what nature, kinde or name soever they be or shalbe of, made or to be made to be so sold, shall or may be stretched or strained in breadth, or shall have, keepe or use any manner of winch, Ringhead, Growne, Rope or other engine to stretch or straine any rough and unwrought woollen cloth, halfe cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Dennystone, Frize, Rugges, or any other rough and unwrought woollen cloth of what nature, kinde or name soever they be or shall be of, in length made or to be made to be so sold, upon paine that every offender that shall have, keepe, use or exercise any such Tent, Instrument, Engine or device with a lower Barre, Pinne, Ring, Engine or Device, winch, Ringhead, Growne, or Rope of what sort or kinde soever, shall forfeit for every such offence twentie pounds, the one halfe thereof to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Majestie, and the other halfe to him that will sue for the same, by Bill, plaint or information, in any of her Highnesse Courts of Recorde, wherein no effoigne, protection or wager of Law shall be allowed. And that no person or persons within her Majesties Realme of England, or the Dominions of the same, from and after the sayde feast of Easter, now next ensuing, shall set or cause to be set, directly or indirectly, any wrought woollen broad cloth, halfe cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Dennystone, Frize, Rugges, or any other wrought woollen cloth, of what nature, kinde or name soever they bee or shall be of, made for sale or offered to be solde, in or upon any Tent, Instrument, Engine or device, with a lower Barre, Pinne, ring, engine or device, winch, ringhead, growne, or rope of what sort or kind soever to stretch or straine the same wrought woollen Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Dennystone, Frize, Rugges, or any other wrought woollen Cloth, of what nature, kinde,

kinde, or name soever they bee or shall be of, otherwise then the whole wrought woollen broad Cloth one yard in length, and one halfe quarter in breadth, And the halfe Cloth one halfe yard in length, and one halfe quarter in breadth, And the Kerley, Cotton, Dozen, Pennystone, frize, and Rug, one halfe yard in length, and one naple in breadth, Or shall utter or sell any wrought woollen cloth, halfe cloth, Kerley, Cotton, Dozen, Pennystone, frize, Rugges, or any other wrought woollen Cloth, of what nature, kinde, or name soever they be, or shall be of, tentred, framed or stretched, otherwise then as aforesayde, in or upon any Centor, Instrument, Engine, or devise, with a lower Barre, Stone, Ring, Engine or devise, winch, Ringhead, Crowne, or Rope, or what sort or kind soever, upon paine to forfeit every such wrought woollen cloth, halfe cloth, Kerley, Cotton, Dozen, Pennystone, frize, Rugges, and every other wrought woollen Cloth, of what nature, kinde or name soever they be, or shall be of.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, That no woollen broad cloth, halfe cloth, Kerley, Cotton, Dozen, Pennystone, frize, Rugges, nor any other woollen cloth, of what nature, kinde or name soever they be, or shall be of, shall from and after the said feast of Easter now next ensuing, (being well scowred, thicked, milled, and fully dyed and made to be solde, or which shall be offered to be solde) exceede the severall length or lengths, which heretofore is limited and appointed, respectively for every such broad woollen cloth, halfe cloth, Kerley, Cotton, Dozen, Pennystone, frize, Rugges, and other woollen Cloth, of what nature, kinde, or name soever to be of, and ought at this time to be of, by the severall Statutes theretofore limited and appointed, upon paine of forfeiture of every such broad woollen cloth, halfe cloth, Kerley, Cotton, Dozen, Pennystone, frize, Rugges, and every other woollen cloth of what nature, kinde, or name soever. And that every woollen broad cloth, halfe cloth, Kerley, Cotton, Dozen, Pennystone, frize, Rugges, and every other woollen cloth, of what nature, kinde, or name soever they be, or shall be of, shall from thenceforth (being well scowred, thicked, milled, and fully dyed) weigh respectively the true weight which is heretofore limited and appointed for every such broad woollen Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kerley, Cotton, Dozen, Pennystone, frize, Rugges, and every other woollen cloth, of what nature, kinde or name soever they be or shall be of, to weigh, and ought at this present time to weigh by the severall Statutes theretofore limited and appointed, saving that Cauntton clothes, Bridgwaters, and such clothes as shall be made in Cauntton, Bridgewater, and other places of like sort and making, and limited to weigh foure and thirtie pounds at the least, shall and may from henceforth (being well scowred, thicked, milled,

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. x.

milled, wrought and fully dried) weigh onely thirtie pounds at the least, Any former Statute or Statutes to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding. And saving that Suffolke, Norffolke, Essex, and Northerne cloth, limited by the severall Statutes of the fifth yeere of King Edward the first, and the fourth and fifth yeeres of King Philip and Queene Mary, or one of them, to weigh the severall weights therein mentioned, shall and may be abated for the workmanship of the whole cloth foure pounds, and for the halfe cloth two pounds in the weight thereof, as the same Norffolke, Suffolke, and Essex clothes are allowed by her Highnesse toleration by Proclamation.

And if it shal happen, that any of the said broad woollen clothes, halfe clothes, Kerseys, Cottons, Dozens, Pennistones, Frizes, Rugges, or any other woollen cloth, or what nature kind, or name soeuer they be or shall be of, made or to be made to be sold, or offered to be solde, shall lacke (being well scowzed, thicked, milled, wrought, and fully dried,) of the weight therefore respectiue ly limited, and which ought to bee of that weight by this present Acte, aboue three pound in any whole broad woollen cloth, or aboue one pound, and the halfe of one pound in one halfe broad cloth, Taunton cloth, Bridgewater or other cloth of like sort, or aboue one pound in one Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Pennistone, Frize, Rugge or any other woollen cloth respectiue ly, of what nature, kind or name soeuer they be or shall bee of, Then the offender shall forfeit for one pound wanting more then as aforesayd, tenne shillings, And for two pounds twentie shillings, And for three pounds fortie shillings, & so double the forfeiture for euery pound so wanting, buttlesse the partie offending by such wanting, will yeeld the same cloth, halfe cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Pennistone, Frize and Rugge so wanting, forfeited, which if hee will yeeld, then the same so wanting shalbe forfeited: any former Law, Statute or other matter or thing whatsoeuer to the contrarie thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

And that one Statute made in the nine and thirtieth yeere of her Highnesse reigne, intituled, An Act against the deceitfull stretching and tentering of Northerne cloth, as to, for, touching and concerning biewes, seales, searches, appointment of Ouerseers, Ouerseers, penalties and authoritie giuen to Iustices of Assize, Iustices of Peace, head Officers of Cities, Boroughs, & Townes corporate, and other person and persons of and for Northerne clothes, in the Countie of Yorke, Lancaster, and other the Counties on the North of Trent, shal from the sayd feast of Easter next ensuing, respectiue ly extend vnto all and singular woollen broad Clothes, halfe Clothes, Kerseys, Cottons, Dozens, Pennistones, Frizes, Rugges, and all other woollen Cloth, of what nature,  
kinde



kinde or name soeuer they be or shall be of, made and to be made within her Highnesse Realme of England, to be viewed, sealed, searched, overseene, subiected to penalties, and authority giuen to Iustices of Assize, Iustices of Peace, and other person and persons, in such and the like maner and forme, and to such and the like purposes and intents respectiue, as is limited and appointed for such sayd Northerne Clothes. And that euery broad woollen Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Penistone, Frize, Ruggie, and euery other woollen Cloth, of what nature, kinde or name soeuer they be or shall be of, sealed by the Duerseers authorised by this present Act, shall not be brought to be viewed, searched and seene, nor halbe searched, tried, or watered by any other Searcher, and Duerseer of any other City, Borough, Towne, Village, Parish or Hamlet, by vertue of his or their office or offices, Any Statute, matter or thing to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, that the seuerall branches of the seuerall Acts of Parliament, the first intituled, An Act for the true making of woollen Cloth in the fifth yeere of the reigne of King Edward the sixth, and the Act, intituled, An Act touching the making of woollen Clothes in the fourth & fifth yeeres of the reigne of King Philip and Queene Mary, and in the Act made in the seuen and twentieth yeere of the reigne of our sayd Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiesty that now is, intituled, An Act touching the breadth of white woollen Clothes made in the Countie of Somerset, Wilts, Gloucester & Dron, and in the Act made in the five and thirtieth yere of the reigne of our sayd Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiesty that now is, intituled, An Act touching the breadth of Plunchets, Azures and Blues, and other coloured Clothes made in the County of Somerset or elsewhere, of like making, for & concerning the exceeding of length of Clothes mentioned in the sayd Statute of the fifth yeere of King Edward the sixth, shall from henceforth be utterly repealed, as concerning onely the sayd ouerlengths, and that one other branch made in the sayd fourth and fifth yeere of the reigne of King Philip and Queene Mary, touching or concerning Certificates of faultie Clothes, shall from the sayd feast of Easter next ensuing, be likewise repealed, for Clothes to be solde after the sayd feast of Easter next ensuing.

And be it enacted, that no Merchant or Buyer, which shall transport, or cause to be transported beyond the Seas any broad woollen Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Penistone, Frize, Ruggie, or any other woollen Cloth, of what nature, kinde or name soeuer they be, or shall be of, by reason of any Clothiers or Sellers of any broad woollen Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen,

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. x.

Dozen, Penystone, frize, Rugge, or any other woollen Cloth of what nature, kinde or name soever they be, or shalbe of, so transported his hand to such Merchant or buyers Booke, Bill or Ticket, for or touching any defects, shall take any benefit or advantage.

And be it further enacted, that all and every article, clause and sentence, in any Act of Parliament heretofore made, touching or concerning the sayd abuses in this Act mentioned, and being repugnant and contrariant to any Article or sentence in this Act, shall from the sayd feast of Easter now next ensuing, be utterly voyde, and of none effect.

And be it further enacted, that such as shall offend after the said feast of Easter against the sayd Act in the nine and thirtieth yeere of her Highnesse reigne, observing and performing this present Act, shall not incurre any penaltie mentioned in the sayd Acte of the sayd nine and thirtieth yeere. The moitie of all which forfeitures (not otherwise by this present Act appointed) shall be to the Searchers and Overseers that shall and will finde the same, and in his and their default, to him that shall finde the same, and the other halfe to the poore of the Parish where the offence shall be committed.

Provided alwayes, that this Act or any thing therein contained, shall not extend to take away or abridge from any lawfull Aulneger any power or right already given unto him by her Majesties letters patents, for the vieweing, searching or seizing of any Clothes put to sale, contrary to the Lawes heretofore made in that behalfe. This Act to continue till the end of the next Session of the next Parliament, and no longer.

Provided also neuerthelesse, That if any broughrought Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Penystone, frize, Rugge, or any other broughrought woollen Cloth, of what nature, kinde or name soever they be, or shalbe of, transported after the sayd feast of Easter next beyond the Seas, shalbe found to have bin formerly tentured, strayned and stretched by the meanes or consent of the maker or seller thereof, contrary to the true intent of this present Act: That then such Merchant or buyer shall or may at his owne costs and charges returne the same into this Realme, and after such returne, deliver, or cause the same to be delivered unto the maker or seller thereof with the seales thereunto limited by this present Act to be fixed, and thereupon shall or may recover the value thereof so returned by action of Debt, Bill, plaint or Information, in any of her Highnesse Courts of Recorde, against the maker or seller thereof, by whose meanes or consent the same was so tentured, strayned, and stretched.

E

¶ An

**An act for the recovering  
of many hundred thousand Acres  
of Marishes, and other grounds, subject com-  
monly to surrounding, within the Isle of Ely, and  
the Counties of Cambridge, Huntington,  
Northampton, Lincolne, Norffolke,  
Suffolke, Suffex, Essex, Kent, and  
the Countie Palatine of  
Duresme.**

**The xj. Chapter:**



Whereas it is apparant to such as  
haue traualled in the execution  
of Commissions of Sewers in  
the Isle and Counties aforesaid,  
That the Wastes, Commons,  
Marishes; and fennie grounds  
there subject to surrounding,  
may be recovered by skilfull and  
able vndertakers, whereby great  
and inestimable benefite woulde  
arise to her Maiestie, her heires  
and successours, disburdening  
her Highnesse of many charge-  
able bankes, and workes of Sewers within those surrounded  
grounds, as the encrease of many able Subiects, by habitations  
being there erected, and in like sort profitable vnto many her  
Highnesse Subiects, both bodies politique as corporate, who  
haue estate of inheritance and other interest within the same:  
And for that the drayning and making drie and profitable of those  
surrounded grounds is chiefly hindered, for that the greater part  
of them are Wastes and Commons, subject verely to surrounding,  
wherein diuers haue Common by prescription, by reason of their  
resliancie and inhabitancie, which kinde of Commons, nor their  
interest therein can by the Common law be extinguished, or gran-  
ted to binde others which should inhabite there afterwards: And  
in that also it appeareth, that the Commoners, in respect of their  
pouertie,



# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xj.

povertie, are unable to pay the great charges to such as should undertake the recovery of the same.

It may please your Maestie, that by your Highnesse, and the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and the authoritie of the same, It may bee enacted, That the Lord, or Lordes, as well bodies politique or corporate, as any other person or persons whatsoever, of all and every the shires and Commons aforesaid, and the most of the Commoners for their particular Commons, and likewise the Owners, and such as have or shall have interest in any severall surrounded groundes, lying within or neere the same, may contract or bargain for part of such Commons, shires, and Severalls aforesaid, with such person and persons which will undertake the drayning and keeping dry perpetually, the Severalls, shires or Commons of that qualitie, which contract and bargain, and conveyances thereupon made, shall be good and available in Law to all constructions and purposes, against the said Lords of the sayde soyle, and Owners of Severall, and their heires, successours, and assignes, and all the Commoners, and such as shal or might have Common or interest there afterwards, according to the contracts, covenants, provisions, and agreements in those conveyances to be specified, and for so much of such Commons, shires, or Severalls, as shall be so contracted or conveyed, To holde and enjoy in severalltie, to such person and persons, his or their Assignee or Assignees, as shall or have undertaken the same, in such manner and forme, as his or their estates and interest are or shall be, by or upon such contracts or agreements, by such conveyances limited or appointed.

Provided notwithstanding, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That in all cases, where your Highnesse, your heires or successours is or shall bee Lord or Owner of the freeholde of the soyle of such shires or Commons, or any part of the same, That the most part of the Commoners in such your Highnesse soyle, shal or may contract, bargain, assigne, and set forth as is aforesaid, part of their Common therein, to any person or persons which will undertake the drayning of that whole Common accordingly as the Lords & the most part of the Commoners in the surrounded shires or Commons aforesaid of bodies politique or corporate may doe, as is before declared: which shall binde, and be good and available against all the sayde Commoners, their heires, executors or assignes, and all others that shall hereafter, by reason of any their reliance, claime any Common of pasture in the sayde shires or common groundes, whereof the soyle doth or shall pertaine to your Maestie, of and for all their interest or claime of

Common therein, To hold, according to the true intent and effect of such contract, bargain, assignement, and conueyances by writing indented, sealed and deliuered by the most part of such Commoners, as shall be made betweene the most part of such Commoners and such undertakers: but shall not in any sort bee of any effect or validitie against your Highnesse, your heires, successors or assignes, or their estate or estates, in, or to the soyle thereof, Except such conueyances be by writing indented in parchment, and one part thereof vnder the hands and seales of most part of the Commoners so contracting the same, certified into your Highnesse high Court of Chauncerie, if the wastes or soyles shall bee of the possessions of your Highnesse Crowne of England. And except your Maiesties royall consent be obtayned thereunto, and signified by and vnder your Highnesse priuile seale, or great Seale, and enrolled in your Highnesse sayd Court of Chauncerie. And after such assent so had, signified & enrolled, Then the same Contracts and Couenants shall be good and auailable to all and euery such undertakers, their heires and assignes, against your Highnesse, your heires and successors, according to the provisions, agreements and couenants so assented vnto by your Highnesse, your heires and successors. And where they are of the possession of the Dutchie of Lancaster, Then the said contract, bargain, assignement, of or from your Highnesse, shall not be of any effect or validitie against your Highnesse, your heires, successors, and assignes, Except such Contract and bargain touching the premises, and such assignement and setting forth of such part to the sayd undertakers to hold in seueraltie, be by writing indented in parchment sealed and deliuered by the sayd Commoners, or the most part of them, and the sayde undertakers, and one part thereof certified vnder the hands and seales of most part of the Commoners, into your Highnesse Court of the Dutchie of Lancaster for the time being. And your Maiesties Royall consent, vnder the seale of the sayd Dutchie, obteyned thereunto, and there enrolled in that Court. Which consent Royall being obteyned for the soyle of such waste, being of the possessions of the Crowne, and vnder the seale of the sayd Dutchie, of your Highnesse soyle of such wastes as are of those possessions; The sayd undertakers, and their heires and assignes shall and may enjoy in seueraltie, the soyle of so much waste and Common, as was so contracted for, assigned, and set forth by the most part of your Highnesse Commoners, in such sort and qualitie, as the said undertakers shall hold and enjoy the interest of Common, to all intents and purposes.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted, That this Acte, nor any thing therein contayned, shall not extend to the empayring, diminishing,

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xj.

misgiving, lettting, taking away, or ertinguishing of the interest of the Commoners or any of them, or of the Lords or Owners of the soyle, of, in, or to any part of the residue of the wastes or Commons, which is not, or shall not bee so set forth, or assigned to the undertakers, Nor to any franchises or Liberties, or waite, Stray, Leete, Law day, nor other libertties to be bled or taken, in the part so to the said undertakers assigned; But that as well the Commoners, and Lords and Owners of that soyle, shall and may enjoy their Commons in the residue thereof, And the Queenes Maestie, her heires and Successors, and the Lords and Owners shall and may haue and enjoy such Liberties and franchises in such their part, as heretofore was lawfully used, and as they or any of them should or might haue done, if this Acte, or such contract, bargaine, and assignement had neuer benee. Any thing in this Statute contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted, That this Acte, or any thing therein conteyned, shall not extend either to any bargaine, sale, agreement, grant, conueyance, or assurance, Or to the buying, dyspnyng, or laying out of any Commons, Pastures, or furrounded grounds, whereby, or by meanes whereof, any of the Hauens or Ports of this Realme of England may be in any wise lost, annoyed, empaired, or hindered, Nor to any grants within eight miles of Parmouth, or within six miles of Lin, within the Countie of Norfolk.

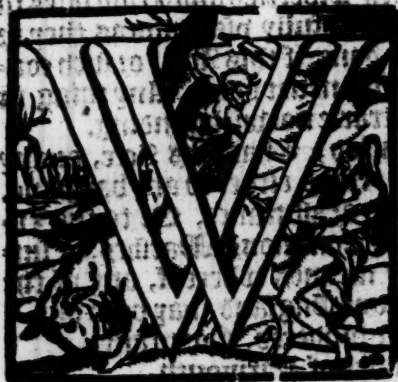
E 3

¶ An



# **An act concerning mat- ters of assurances vsed a- mongst Merchants.**

## **The xij. Chapter.**



Whereas it euer hath bene the poli-  
cie of this Realme, by all good  
means to comfort and encourage  
the Merchant, therby to aduance  
and increase the generall wealth  
of the Realme, her Maiesties cus-  
tomes, and the strength of ship-  
ping, which consideration is now  
the more requisite, because trade  
and traffique is not at this present  
so open as at other times it hath  
bene: And whereas it hath bene  
time out of minde an vblage a-

mongst Merchants, both of this Realme and of forraigne nations,  
when they make any great aduenture (specially into remote  
parts) to giue some consideration of money to other persons  
(which commonly are in no small number) to haue from them as-  
surance made, of their Goods, Merchandizes, Ships, and things  
aduentured, or some part thereof, at such rates, and in such sort, as  
the parties Assurers and the parties Assured can agree, which  
course of dealing is commonly termed, A policie of assurance, by  
meanes of which policies of assurance it commeth to passe, vpon  
the losse or perishing of any shippe, there followeth not the vndo-  
ing of any man, but the losse lighteth rather easily vpon many  
then heauily vpon fewe, and rather vpon them that aduenture  
not then those that doe aduenture, whereby all Merchants, spe-  
cially of the younger sort are allured to venture more willing-  
ly, and more freely: And whereas heretofore, such Assurers haue  
bled to stand so iustly and precisely vpon their credites, as fewe  
or no controuerlies haue risen thereupon, And if any haue  
growen, the same haue from time to time bene ended and orde-  
red by certaine graue and discreete Merchants, appointed by the  
Lord Mayor of the Citie of London, as men by reason of their ex-  
perience

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xij.

perience fittest to vnderstand, and speedily to decide those causes, untill of late yeres, that diuers persons haue withdrawn themselves from that Arbitrarie course, and haue sought to drawe the parties assured, to seeke their moneys of euery seuerall Assurer, by suits commenced in her Maiesties Courts, to their great charges and delays.

For remedy whereof, Bee it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That it shall and may be lawfull for the Lord Chauncellour, or Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, to award forth vnder the great Seale of England, one generall or standing Commission, to be renewed yearly at the least, and otherwise so oft, as vnto the sayd Lord Chauncellour, or Lord Keeper shall seeme good, for the hearing and determining of causes arising, and policies of assurances, such as now we are, or hereafter shall be entred within the Office of Assurances within the Citie of London, and whereof no suite shall be depending the last day of this Session of Parliament, in any of her Maiesties Courts. which Commission shall be directed vnto the Judge of the Admiraltie for the time being, the Recorder of London for the time being, two Doctors of the Ciuile lawe, and two common Lawyers, and eight graue and discrete Merchants, or to any five of them: which Commissioners, or the greater part of them, which shall sit and meete, shall haue by vertue of this present Acte, full power and authoritie to heare, examine, order and decree all and euery such cause and causes concerning policies of Assurances, in a brieft and summarie course, as to their discretion shall seeme meete, without formalities of pleadings or proceedings.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That it shall be lawfull for the sayd Commissioners, as well to warne any of the parties to come befoze them, as also to examine vpon oath any witnesse that shall be produced, and to commit to prison without Bayle or Mainprise, any person that shall wilfully contemne or disobey their finall Orders or Decrees. And that the sayd Commissioners shall once euery weeke at the least meete, and sit vpon the execution of the sayde Commission, in the Office of the Assurances, or in some other conuenient publike place by them to be assigned. And that no person by vertue of this Act may claime or exact any fee, for any matter or cause concerning the execution of the sayd Commission.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if any person shall be grieved by sentence or decree of the said Commissioners, that such person so grieved, may at any time within two moneths of the sayd decree so made, exhibite his bill into the  
high

high Court of Chancery, for the reexamination of such decree, So as every person Complainant, before hee shall exhibite any such bill, doe either execute and satisfie the sayd sentence so awarded, or at the least lay downe In Deposito with the saide Commissioners, such summes of money as he shall be awarded to pay, and that upon so doing, the sayd Complainant shall be enlarged of his imprisonment: And that the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper for the time being, shall have full power and authoritie by vertue of this Act, upon every complaint made (in order as aforesaid) to reverse, or affirme every such sentence or decree, according to equitie and conscience. And that the said Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper, in every such suit brought before him as aforesaid, by such Assurers, and decreed against the sayd Assurers, shall award double costs to the partie assured.

Provided nevertheless, That no Commissioner shall intermeddle in the execution of any such Commission, in any cause or matter of assurance, where himselfe shall be either a partie Assurer, or assured, in the same assurance which is brought in question. Nor that any Commissioner (other then the sayd Judge of the Admiralte, & the Recorder of London) shall deale or proceed in the execution of any such Commission, before he have taken his oportunityallsoth before the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen of the Citie of London, to proceed by rightly and indifferently betweene partie and partie.

( \* \* )

¶ An



Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xliij.

An act for the more peace-  
able gouernment of the parts of  
Cumberland, Northumberland,  
Westmerland, and the Bishopricke  
of Durham.

The xliij. Chapter.



As much as now of late yeres,  
bery many of her Maiesties Sub-  
iects dwelling and inhabiting  
within the Counties of Cumber-  
land, Northumberland, Westmer-  
land, and the Bishopricke of Du-  
resme, haue bene taken, some forth  
of their owne houses, and some in  
trauailing by the high way, or  
otherwise, and caried out of the  
same Counties, or to some other  
places within some of the sayd se-  
uerall Counties as prisoners, and kept barbarously and cruelly,  
untill they haue bene redeemed by great ransomes; and where  
now of late time there hath bene many incursions, roades, rob-  
beries, and burning and spoiling of Townes, Villages and houses  
within the sayd Counties; That diuers and sundrie of her Ma-  
iesties louing Subjects within the sayd Counties, and the inha-  
bitants of diuers Townes there, haue bene inforced to pay a cer-  
taine rate of money, coine, cattell, or other consideration, com-  
monly there called by the name of Blacke mayle, vnto diuers and  
sundrie inhabiting vpon or nere the Borders, being men of name,  
and friended and alied with diuers in those parts, who are com-  
monly knowen to be great robbers and spoile takers within the  
sayd Counties, to the ende thereby to be by them freed, protected,  
and kept in safety from the danger of such as doe vsually robbe  
and steale in those parts: By reason whereof many of the inha-  
bitants thereabouts, being her Maiesties Tenants, or other good  
Subjects, are much impouerished, and theft & robberie much  
encreased, and the maintainers thereof greatly encouraged, and  
the seruice of those Borders and frontiers much weakened and  
decayed;

decayed, and diuers Townes thereabouts much dispeopled and layd waste, and her Maiesties owne reueneue greatly diminished: which heinous and outragious misdemeanours there, cannot so well by the ordinary Officers of her Maiestie in those partes bee speedily preuented or suppressed, without further provision of Lawe.

For remedie whereof, Bee it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That whosoever shall at any time hereafter, without good and lawfull warrant or authoritie, take any of her Maiesties Subiects against his or their will or willes, and carie them out of the same Counties, or to any other place within any of the sayd Counties, or detaine, force, or imprison him or them, as prisoners or against his or their willes, to ransom them, or to make a pray or spoile of his or their person or goods, vpon deadly feude or otherwise: Or whosoever shall be priuie, consenting, aiding, or assisting vnto any such taking, detaining, carrying away, or procure the taking, detaining, or carrying away of any such person or persons prisoners as aforesayd: Or whosoever shall take, receiue or carie, to the vse of himselfe, or wittingly to the vse of any other, any money, corne, cattell, or other consideration commonly called Blacke mayle, for the protecting or defending of him or them, or his or their lands, tenements, goods, or chattels, from such thefts, spoiles, and robberies as is aforesayd: Or whosoever shall giue any such money, corne, cattell, or other consideration called Blacke mayle, for such protection as is aforesayd, Or shall wilfully, and of malice burne or cause to bee burned, or ayde, procure, or consent to the burning of any Barne, or Stacke of corne or graine, within any the sayd Counties or places aforesayd, and shall bee of the sayd seuerall offences, or of any of them indicted, and lawfully convicted, or shall stand mute, or shall challenge peremptorily aboue the number of twentie before the Iustices of Assises, Iustices of Gaole deliuerie, Iustices of Oyer and Terminer, or Iustices of Peace within any of the sayd Counties, at some of their generall Sessions within some of the sayd Counties to be holden, Shall be reputed, adiudged, and taken to bee as felons, and shall suffer paines of death, without any benefite of Clergie, Sanctuary, or abutration, and shall forfeite as in case of felonie.

And where diuers and sundry persons within the sayd Counties, being indicted and outlawed for Murders, Robberies, Burglaries, or other felonies, doe notwithstanding ordinarily resort and come to Markets, faires, and other publike assemblies and meetings, and doe there conuerse, traffique, and trade with other her Maiesties subiects, and are entertained, and haue the priuiledge as men obedient to Lawes, and yet doe neuer yeeld themselves

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xliij.

sellies to triall of Lawe, nor are apprehended, whereby the ordi-  
nary proceeding of Lawe, and execution of iustice in those partes,  
are growen now into very great contempt: Be it therefore like-  
wise further enacted, That every Clerke of the Peace within eue-  
ry of the said Counties, shall within the space of two moneths next  
after any outlawry within any of the said Counties, deliuer, or  
cause to be deliuered, by writing vnder his hand, the names of all  
and every such as are or shall be hereafter outlawed within their  
seuerall Counties, to all and every the Sherrifs of the said seuerall  
Counties: And all and every the said Sherrifs shall proclaime and  
publish them to be outlawed in their seuerall County courts, and  
in the citie of Carloli, the townes of Penreth and Cocker mouth  
in the Countie of Cumberland, and in the Townes of Appulby  
and Kendall in the Countie of Westmerland, and in the Towne  
of Newcastle vpon Tyne in the Countie of the Countie of Newca-  
stle vpon Tyne, and in the Townes of Worpeth, Alnewicke, and  
Hexam in the Countie of Northumberland, and in the Citie of  
Buresme, and Townes of Darlington, Bishop Awcland, and  
Barnard castle within the sayd Bishopricke of Buresme, and in  
the Towne of Barwicke vpon Tweede: And that the sayd Shi-  
rifs hauing notice as aforesayde, shall from time to time, once in  
the moneth, at their County courts, proclaime every of the sayde  
persons so outlawed or hereafter to be outlawed, untill they shall  
peele their bodies to prison: And likewise that the Mayors, Bay-  
liffs, Aldermen, or other chiefe Officers within the sayd seuerall  
Cities and Townes, shall proclaime the like at every faire or  
faires to be kept within the said Cities or Townes, and once eue-  
ry sixe weekes at their Markets.

And be it also enacted, That if any person or persons inhabi-  
ting within any the sayde seuerall Counties, shall wittingly and  
willingly haue conference, talke, or in any sort shall relieue, enter-  
taine, or conferre with any such person or persons so outlawed or  
hereafter to be outlawed for any such Murthers, Robberies,  
Burglaries, or other felonies, hauing knowledge of the same  
Outlawries by reason of the same Proclamation or otherwise,  
and then shall not with conuenient speed doe his best endeouour to  
take and arrest any such person or persons so outlawed or to be  
outlawed, as is aforesaid, shall suffer imprisonment by the space  
of sixe moneths without Baile or Mainprise, and be bound with  
two sufficient sureties for his good behaviour, for the space of one  
yeere after, before he be enlarged of his imprisonment.

And be it further enacted, That the Iustices of Assize within  
any of the sayd Counties, Iustices of Gaole deliuary, Iustices of  
Oyer and Terminer, or Iustices of Peace within any of the sayde  
Counties, at any of their Generall Sessions, shall haue power  
and



and authority by vertue of this Act, to enquire, heare and determine of the offences and defaults of the sayd Shyrrifs, Maiors, Bailiffs, Aldermen, and other Officers, and of the Clerks of the Peace within the sayd Counties, and proceed against them by Information or Indictment, and punish them by fine, imprisonment, or other wise, as they shall thinke fit.

Provided alwayes, That this Act, nor any thing therein contained, shall not extend to abridge or impeach the iurisdiction or authority of any the Lords Wardens of any the Marches of England, for and against Scotland, Any thing in this present Act to the contrarie notwithstanding.

## ¶ An acte concerning the assize of Fewel.

The xiiij. Chapter.



Whereas in the Parliament holden at Westmynster, in the seventh yere of King Edward the first, One Acte was made touching the assized Talewood, Billets and faggots to be spent in London and Westmynster, the which assize were very meete and convenient should be kept in all places through this Realme, where such Talewood, Billets and faggots are used to be spent: Nevertheless, the forfeiture con-

tained in the sayd Statute for every Shide of Talewood, Billet and faggot, lacking the assize, being put to sale, is three shillings and foure pence, which penaltie is over heavy and extream, considering the same dependeth vpon the fault of poore labouring men which doe cut, marke, and make the same many times without the knowledge or consent of the seller. For remedie whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That so much of the sayd Statute as concerneth the forfeiture of three shillings foure pence for every Shide of Talewood, Billet or faggot lacking the assize contained therein, shall from henceforth bee voyde and of none effect. And yet the assize for the said Talewood, Billet

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xliij.

Billet and faggots shall still continue in force, not onely for Lon-  
 don and Westminster, but also in all other Cities, Boroughs and  
 Townes corporate of this Realme; where such Calwood, Bil-  
 let and faggots are accustomed to be sold. And be it further enacted; That if any person or persons shall  
 after the first day of May next now ensuing, bring any Cal-  
 wood, Billet or faggot to any Citie, Borough or Towne cor-  
 porate within this Realme, there to be solde, or being brought, shall  
 put the same to sale, neither being of the assize mentiohed in the  
 said Statute made in the seventh yeere of King Edward the first,  
 or agreeing with the measures hereafter in this Acte limited:  
 That then upon information thereof given to the Mayor, Bay-  
 liffe, or other head Officer of the sayd Citie, Borough or Towne  
 corporate, they shall have power and authoritie to call before them  
 six good and lawfull men of the sayd Citie, Borough, or Towne  
 corporate, and shall sweare them upon their Corporall oathes,  
 truly to enquire and present; whether all or any part of the said  
 Calwood, Billet or faggots be of good and sufficient assize ac-  
 cording to the sayd Statute, and the limitation of assize herein  
 contained; or not. And if they shall present upon their oathes  
 that any of the same Calwood, Billets or faggots be not of such  
 good and sufficient assize as abovesayde: That then the sayde  
 Mayor, Bailiffes, and other head Officers of the sayd Cities, Bor-  
 oughs, and Townes corporate, by force of this Acte upon their  
 presentment, shall and may take such of the same Calwood, Bil-  
 let and faggots as be falsified, as forfeited, and shall deliver the  
 same into some Overseers for the poore in the sayde Cities, Bor-  
 oughs, and Townes corporate, to be by them given and distribu-  
 ted to the poore there, according to their discretions, from time to  
 time, as often as such offences shall be presented; in manner and  
 forme abovesayde. And whereas in the sayde former Statute it  
 was enacted and limited, that every Calside shall containe in  
 length foure foote besides the raffe; And every Calside named  
 one, should containe in greatnesse within one foote of the middell  
 thirtie Inches about, and every Calside named of two, shoulde  
 containe in greatnesse within a foote of the middell, thirtie six  
 Inches about. And every Calside named of thre, to con-  
 taine in greatnesse, within one foote of the middell, thirtie eight  
 Inches about. And every Calside named of foure, to con-  
 taine in greatnesse, within one foote of the middell, thirtie nine  
 Inches about. And every Calside named of fower, to con-  
 taine in greatnesse, within one foote of the middell, thirtie eight  
 Inches about. And every Billet to containe in length, thre foote and  
 six Inches. And every Billet named a single, to containe seven per-  
 ches, and a halfe about. And every Billet named to be a Call, to  
 containe

conteine ten ynches about, And every Billet named of two Cast, to containe fourteene ynches about, And every faggot bend or sicke, to containe in length three foote, And the Bond of every such faggot to be of foure and twentie ynches about, besides the knot. In which Acte it was further enacted, that all Billets of two Cast should be marked within six ynches of the midst thereof, and every Billet of one Cast to be marked onely within foure ynches of the end thereof, as in the said Act of Parliament amongst diuers other clauses, articles & prouisions doth and may appere. And whereas diuers euill disposed persons euading from the true intent, good meaning and purpose of the said Acte of Parliament, haue cunningly deuised by cleauing of wood made, or to be marked for Talewood or Billet, and by stopping of faggots with short sticks about the middelt thereof, so to deceiue and abuse the Subiects of this Realme, as many times they sell the one halfe or little more for the whole, and yet so cunningly caried, that by the strict Letter of the sayd Statute they cannot be comptrilled, by reason the saide Statute bleth onely the word (About) and wanteth the word (Round.) And whereas by the true intent of the said Statute, every Bend of faggot should be three foote, and the bond besides the knot foure and twentie ynches, the sayd euill disposed people doe not onely make the saide Bends or faggot sticks much shorter, but if any chance to be of sufficient length, then onely one or two of those shall be put in a faggot, and the Bond filled up with short sticks or bends scarce one foote long, to the great damage and deceit of her Maiesties Subiects buying the same.

For auoiding of all which deceits for ever hereafter, and to auoid all scruple, ambiguitie, or doubt hereafter to be made of the said Statute, or the true meaning thereof, And for that it must needs be permitted to cleaue great trees into Talewood or Billet, for conueniencie of sales. Be it therefore (for explanation of the true intent of the said Statute) enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, That from and after the first day of May next comming, every tall Shide marked of one, being round bodied, shall containe sixteene ynches of assize in compasse, being of halfe round, nineteene ynches of assize about, being quarter cleft eightene ynches and a halfe of assize about, And that every Tall Shide marked two, being round bodied, shall containe in compasse thre and twentie ynches of assize about, being halfe round seven and twentie ynches of assize about, being of quarter cleft six and twentie ynches of assize about, And every Tall Shide marked thre, shall containe in compasse about (being round) eight and twentie ynches of assize, being halfe round to containe in compasse thre and thirtie ynches of assize, being of quarter cleft two and thirtie ynches



## Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xiiij.

inches of assize about, And euery Tallow shide marked foure, to containe in compasse (being round) three and thirtie inches of assize, being halfe round nine and thirtie inches of assize about, being of quarter Cleft, eight and thirtie inches of assize about. And euery Tallow shide marked fiue, shall containe in compasse being round, eight and thirtie inches of assize about, being halfe round, foure and fortie inches of assize about, and being quarter Cleft three and fortie inches of assize about, All which to be measured about within sixe inches of the midst thereof, and to containe the length limited by the said Statute. And in all other formes or maner of cleauing of wood to be hereafter marked and sold for Tallow wood, which will not admit the former formes or maner of cleauing, nor any of these, to obserue the Letter of the sayd Statute of Anno vij. Edward. vi. Chap. vij. And for the better vnderstanding of the intent of this Statute, Be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That in euery one of these formes, the surplusage of compasse that shall happen betwene any two next measures, being aboue the one, and vnder the other in euery kinde, shall bee deemed, allowed, and taken to be for and to the benefit of the buyer, and not otherwise to be computable.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that euery Billet named a Single shall containe in compasse being round bodied, seven inches and a halfe of assize, and no Singles to bee made or marked out of cleft wood. And euery Billet marked one, commonly called a Cast, to containe in compasse about, eleuen inches of assize, being round, and being halfe round to containe in compasse thirteene inches of assize about, and being quarter cleft to containe in compasse about twelue inches and an halfe: and euery Billet marked two, commonly called two Cast, to containe in compasse about being round, sixteene inches of assize, and being halfe round, to containe in compasse about nineteene inches of assize, and being of quarter cleft, to containe in compasse about, eighteene inches and an halfe of assize: And in all other formes or maner of cleauing of Billet to be hereafter marked and sold for Billets, which will not admit the former formes or maner of cleauing, nor any of them, And touching the length of all the sayde Billet to obserue the letter of the sayd Statute of Anno vij. Ed. vi. Cap. vij.

And be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all faggots hereafter to bee made and put to sale, shall containe in compasse besides the knot of the bond foure and twenty inches of assize, and euery faggot sticke or bend within the sayd bond to containe in length full three foote of assize, or more, excepting onely one sticke or bend to be of one foote long, to stop or harden the binding thereof.

**An acte for the leuying  
of Fines with proclamation  
of Lands within the Countie of  
the Citie of Chester.**

The xv. Chapter.



Whereas by an Acte made in the Parliament holden at Westminister by prozocation in the second yeere of the Reigne of our late Soueraigne Lord of famous memory, King Edward the first; Intituled an Act for fines with Proclamations in the Countie Palatine of Chester, It was enacted that all fines which at any time thereafter should be leuied or knowledged before the high Justice of the sayde King, or of his heires and successors of his Countie Palatine of Chester for the time being, or before the Deputie or Licutenant, Justice for the time being of any Lands, Tenements, or other Hereditaments, lying and being within the sayde Countie Palatine of Chester, which should be openly read and proclaymed in such manner and forme as in and by the sayd Acte is particularly appointed, should be of like force, strength, and effect in the lawe, to all intents, constructions, and purposes, as fines duely leuied with Proclamations before the sayde Kings Justices of his common Pleas were. And forasmuch as the sayd Acte, doeth not extend to any Landes, Tenements, or other Hereditaments, lying and being within the Countie of the Citie of Chester (the sayd Citie with the Suburbes and Hamlets thereof) and all the land within the precinct and circuit of the sayd Citie, Suburbs, and Hamlets, being long before, by our late Soueraigne Lord of famous memory King Henry the seventh, by his Highnesse letters Patents, bearing date at Chester the first day of April, in the one and twentieth yeere of his raigne, diuided, exempted, and in all things separated from the sayd County of Chester, and from thenceforth made and appointed to bee a Countie by it selfe, and in it selfe distinct,

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xv.

distinct and separate from the sayd Countie of Chester) so that the inhabitants within the sayd Citie, and all others being Owners of lands within the Countie of the sayd Citie, haue no meanes to leaue any fines of such their sayd lands in any of her Highnesse Courts of Record.

May it therefore please your most excellent Maiestie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons of this Realme in this present Parliament assembled, That it may be enacted by the authoritie of the same, That from hencefoorth it shall and may bee lawfull to and for all and every person or persons whatsoeuer vpon any Originall writ or writs of Couenant, or any other Originall writ or writs, whereupon fines are or haue bene vsually leauied to be purchased out of her Highnesse Court of Exchequer, within the sayde Countie Palatine of Chester retournable before the Maior of the sayde Citie for the time being, in the Portmoothe Court, to be holden within the sayde Citie, To leaue any fine or fines of any Landes, Tenements, or Hereditaments, lying or being within the sayd Countie of the sayd Citie of Chester before the Maior of the sayde Citie for the time being in the sayd Portmoothe Court, in such maner and forme, as fines may be leauied by any Lawes or Statutes of this Realme, before the Queenes Maiesties high Justice of her Countie Palatine of Chester, of lands within the same Countie Palatine. And that the Maior of the sayd Citie for the time being, shall from hencefoorth haue full power and authoritie to receiue and record all and every such fine and fines. And that all and every such fine and fines, which shall be so leauied, and which shall be openly read and proclaimed before the Maior of the sayde Citie for the time being, in the sayd Portemoothe Court once at the same Court day, that the sayd fine or fines shall be engrossed, and once at euerie of the nine next Court dayes, of Portemoothe to be holden within the sayde Citie, before the Maior thereof for the time being, next after the leauying and engrossing of such fine or fines, shall be of like force, strength, and effect in the Lawe, to all intents, constructions and purposes, as fines duly leauied with Proclamations, before her Maiesties laide high Justice of her Countie Palatine of Chester, of Landes within the same Countie Palatine, are or ought to be of. And whereas also the Maior of the sayd Citie for the time being, hath bene euer heretofore, (for and during all the time whereof the memorie of man is not to the contrary) accustomed in all and euery Common recovery or Recoueries, suffered before him in the sayde Court of Portemoothe in absence of the Tenant or Tenants, to wchee or to wchees in such Recovery or Recoueries to awarde and sende forth of the sayde Court, a writ, procelle or precept of dedimus porestatem, in the name  
of



of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that now is, and of her Highnesse Progenitors Kings and Queenes of England, for the time being, vnder the teste of the sayd Maior for the time being, and sealed with the Seale of his office, thereby authorizing those to whom the same was directed, or some of them, to receiue warrants of Attorneys from such Tenant or Tenants, howchee or howchees, or such Attorney or Attorneys as the sayd Tenant or Tenants, howchee or howchees would in his or their place or places, constitute for him or them to appeare in the sayde Court, and to gaine or lose the sayde Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, in or by such Recouery or Recoueries, demanded or to be recovered.

Be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, That vpon all and euery such originall writ or writs hereafter to be purchased out of her Highnesse sayd Court of Exchequer, as aforesayd, for the leuying of any fine or fines within the sayde City of Chester, the Maior of the sayd City, for the time being, shall for euer hereafter haue full power and authority to award and send forth such like writ or writs, Processe or Precepts of Dedimus potestatem, as is aforesayd, to any two or moe sufficient persons, authorizing them, or some of them, to receiue and take the acknowledgement of such person or persons, as shall be willing to leuy such fine or fines, and by reason of sicknesse, or other reasonable impediment can not come in person before the sayd Maior, for the time being, to make such acknowledgement, and that all and euery such fine and fines, as vpon any such acknowledgement made and certified into the sayd Court of Portmoothe, shall be hereafter engrossed, recorded, and proclaimed in such maner and forme as is formerly limited and appointed, before the Maior of the sayd City for the time being, in the sayd Court of Portmoothe, shall be of like force and effect, to all intents, constructions and purposes, as if the same fine or fines had beene personally acknowledged before the sayd Maior, and ingrossed, recorded, and proclaimed in such maner and forme, as in and by this present Act is formerly limited, appointed, expressed and declared.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted, That fines to be leuied by vertue of this Act, shall be subiect to be reuerfed, and may be reuerfed vpon writs of Errour to be sued and prosecuted before the sayd high Iustice of the sayd County Palatine of Chester, as other iudgements giuen by the sayd Maior in the sayd Portmoot Court may be and haue vled to be, if there shall be found errour in the same fine or fines.

An

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xvj.

**An acte for the reedify-  
ing, repairing and maintaining of  
two Bridges over the riuer of E-  
den, neere the Citie of Carliel  
in Cumberland.**

## The xvj. Chapter.



Whereas by an Acte made in the two and twentieth yeere of King Henrie the eight. It was enacted that all decayed Bridges being without Citie or Towne corporate should be repaired at the costs and charges of the inhabitants of the Shire or Riding, within the which the saide Bridges decayed should happen to be: and if it be within any Citie or Towne corporate, then by the inhabitants of every such City or Towne corporate, wherein such Bridges shall happen to be. And whereas there is two great Bridges of timber, the one called Eden Bridge; and the other Prestbecke Bridge, standing ouer the riuer of Eden, both of the said Bridges being nigh adioyning to the said Citie of Carliel, and not belonging thereto, yet notwithstanding are most necessary and behoouefull for the common ble and passage of your Maiesties Subjects in those parts to wards the borders of England, against Scotland, as also for cariage and conuoy of such munition and forces as are sent into those North parts for the necessarie defence thereof (without the which no passage is there to be had) the one of the said Bridges called Eden Bridge, being now of late fallen downe into utter ruine, and the said other Bridge called Prestbecke, in great decay, as that the same cannot be reedified nor repaired by the pooze inhabitants neere the same, by reason of their extreme pouerties and ruined estate, without the generall aide of the sayd Countie of Cumberland.

Be it therefore enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, that the saide Shire or Countie of Cumberland shall bee charged & stand chargeable, for the erecting, maintaining, repairing,

ring, amending and new making of the saide Bridges, when and as often as neede shall require, and that for the assesment, rating, collection, gathering, and imploying of such workes, summe and summes of money, as from time to time shall be needfull for the building and repairing of the said Bridges, such forme and order shall be obserued in all things by and through the sayde Countie, as is appointed by the foresaid Acte made in the two and twentieth reere of King Henry the eight, to be obserued for the repaying and amending of Bridges in seuerall Rdings in like cases.

Provided alwayes, that this Acte or any thing therein contained, shall not extend to give power or authoritie to the Justices of Peace in the said County of Cumberland, to charge any the inhabitants of the Lordship of Wylham within the sayd County, (that are alreadye, and time out of mind have bene bound to amend, re-  
 paire, or redifie the Bridges upon and over the Riners and  
 gred streames in the said Lordship at their owne charges)  
 with any contribution towards the repairing  
 or redifying of the Bridges called Eden  
 Bridge and Prestbecke Bridge  
 aforesaid.

God save the Queene.



AN  
 Acte for the better repairing and amending of Bridges in the County of Cumberland.



# Reginæ Anno xliij.

Elizabethæ.

## ● An acte for confirmation of the Subsidies granted by the Clergie.



Here the Prelates and Clergie of the Province of Canturburie, haue for certayne considerations, louingly and liberally giuen and granted to the Queenes most excellent Maestie, foure Subsidies of foure shillings in the pound, to bee taken and leuied of all and singular their promotions spiritiuall within the same Province, at such dayes & times, and in such certayne maner and forme, and with such exceptions

and prouisions, as bee specified and declared in a certayne Instrument by them thereof made and deliuered to the Queenes highnesse, vnder the Seale of the most Reuerend father in God, John, now Archbishop of Canturbury, and Primate of all England, which Instrument is now exhibited in this present Parliament to be ratified and confirmed: The tenour whereof ensueth in these wordes.

I Illustrissimæ & serenissimæ in Christo Principi, & Dominæ nostræ clementissimæ, Dominæ Elizabethæ, Dei gratia Angliæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reginæ, fidei defensori, &c. Iohannes Diuina prouidentia Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus, totius Angliæ Primas & Metropolitanus, omnimodam obedientiam & subiectionem, ac felicitatem, & salutem in eo per quem Reges regnant, & Principes dominantur. Vnde serenissimæ Regiæ sublimitati per presens publicum Instrumentum, siue has literas nostras testimoniales significamus & notum facimus, quod Prelati & Clerus nostræ Cantuariensis prouinciæ, in sacra Synodo prouinciali siue conuocatione, vigore & autoritate Beati Regij vestri

AA

## Anno xliij.

in ea parte nobis directi, in domo capitulari Ecclesie vestre Cathedralis sancti Pauli London. vicesimo octauo die mensis Octobris, Anno Domini millesimo sexcentesimo primo, iam currente inchoata & celebrata, ac de die in diem & loco in locum vsque ad & in decimum octauum diem presentis mensis Nouembris continuata & prorogata in Ecclesia Collegiata diui Petri Westm, legitime congregati pro quibusdam magnis, arduis & vrgentibus causis per nos eis propositis, ac inter eos matura deliberatione ponderatis, pro defensione regnorum & dominiorum vestrorum, nec non & pro eorum erga vestram Regiam sublimitatem officio, quatuor vltronea, ac spontanea & voluntaria subsidia vestre Regie munificentie vnanimi eorum consensu & assensu dederunt & concesserunt, prout tenore presentis publici instrumenti (seriem concessionis huiusmodi in se continentis) plenius liquet & apparet: humiliter & obnixè vestre Regie Maiestati supplicantes, quatenus hæc eorum quatuor subsidia pro vestra solita clementia benignè accipiat, ac benè consulere gratiose dignemini. Tenor verò dictæ concessionis de verbo in verbum sequitur, & est talis.

**M**ost excellent and most gracious Sovereigne, your Maiesties most humble Subjects the Prelates and Clergie of the Province of Canterbury, called together by your Highnesse authoritie, and now lawfully assembled and met together in a Convocation or Synode, acknowledging themselves of all other your loyall Subjects most bounden, and yet of all other least able to do your Maiestie that acceptable service, which they are willing to do; Have neuertheless by your gracious favour entred into a due consideration, by what meanes, in this generall inclination of all sorts of your louing Subjects, they might best declare their deuotions and duties to your Highnesse, wherein, though they find no better meanes in themselves to further and aduance your Royall Estate, then by the diligent discharge of their function, that is, by their earnest prayers vnto God for your Maiesties peaceable and prosperous Raigne, with long and happy life, and by their faithful instruction of your people in their subiection and allegiance: Yet, remembering on the one side, the number and importance of those benefits, which your Maiesties wise and godly gouernement hath reelected to all degrees and sorts, and in a speciall manner vnto them: (for who hath, or should haue a truer sense, or better remembrance of your Maiesties princely courage

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

rage and constancie in aduancing and protecting the free professi-  
on of the Gospell, within and without your Maiesties Dominions,  
against so many and so mightie Aduersaries thereof, or of  
your most Christian care to maintaine peace within your King-  
dome, and amongst your people, then your Clergie? And on the  
other side, considering that for the procuring and continuing of  
these inestimable benefites vnto vs, your Maiesties most sacred  
Person hath bin often in hazard and danger, your Crowne and  
Dignitie maliciously entred & undermined, your Kingdoms and  
Dominions troubled and invaded, your Ropall treasure much  
wasted, the reuenues of your Crowne greatly diminished, your  
Subiects (sauing in cases of extreme necessitie) graciously spa-  
red & forborne; And that at this present an Army of Spanyards,  
the implacable enemies of your Realme, haue with great boldness  
entred into some part of your Maiesties Kingdome of Ireland,  
whence without great and excessive charges they will not bee ex-  
pelled: Wherefore your said Prelates and Clergie haue thought  
it their dutie, besides their continuall intercession vnto God for  
your Highnesse prosperitie and safetie, to offer vnto your Maiestie  
some such ayde and contribution of money towards the suppo-  
rtation of your charges, as they are perswaded the present expel-  
ling of this proud attempt of the Spanyards, and other your  
Maiesties most weightie and princely affaires, doe necessarily  
and speedily require.

May it therefore please your most excellent Maiestie to vnder-  
stand, that your sayde Prelates and Clergie, with one vniforme  
consent, accord and agreement, haue giuen and graunted, and by  
these presents doe giue and grant to your Highnesse, your heires  
and successors, foure whole and entire Subsidies in maner and  
forme following.

That is to say, That euery Archbishop, Bishop, Deane, Arch-  
deacon, Promot, Master of Colledge, Prebendary, Parson, and  
vicar, and euery other person and persons, of whatsoeuer name  
and degree he or they be within the prouince of Canterburie, ha-  
uing and enioying any Spiritual promotion, or other Temporal  
possession to the same Spiritual promotion annexed, now not  
divided or separated by Act of Parliament or otherwise from the  
possession of the Clergie, shall pay to your Highnesse, your heires  
and successors, for euery pound that hee may yerely dispend by  
reason of the said Spiritual promotion, the summe of foure shil-  
lings for euery of the sayd foure Subsidies. And for the true and  
certaine vantage of all the promotions and euery of them, whereof  
the payments of these foure Subsidies shall be made, the rate,  
taration, valuation, and estimation now remayning of record in  
your Maiesties Court of Exchequer, for the payment of a perpe-



# Anno xliij.

shall Disure or Tenth graunted into your Maiesties most noble father, in the five and twentieth yeere of his reigne, concerning such promotions as now be in the possession of the Clergie, shall onely bee followed and obserued, without making any valuation, rate, taxation or estimation, other then in the sayd Records comprised.

Provided alwayes, that forasmuch as the tenth part of the sayde rate and valuation before mentioned, is yearly payed to your Highnesse for the sayd perpetuall Disure, so as there remaineth onely nine parts yearly to the Incumbent cleare: These foure Subsidies of foure shillings the pound, shall be understood and meant onely of every full pound of the sayde nine parts, and of no more.

And your Prelates and Clergie doe also graunt, that these foure Subsidies of foure shillings of the full pound, of the nine parts of the yearly value of every Spirituall promotion aforesayd within the said province taxed as is aforesaid, shall be payd to your Maiestie, your heires and successors, in maner and forme following: That is to say, The whole payment of the first of these foure Subsidies, to be due at and upon the five and twentieth day of March now next ensuing, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundred and two. And the first payment and moitie of the second of the sayd foure Subsidies, to be due at and upon the second day of October then next & immediately following, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundred and two. And the second payment and moitie of the second of the sayd foure Subsidies, to be due at and upon the five and twentieth day of March, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundred and three. And the first payment and moitie of the third of these foure Subsidies, to be due at and upon the second day of October, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundred and three. And the second payment and moitie of the third of the said foure Subsidies, to be due at and upon the five and twentieth day of March, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundred and four. And the first payment and moitie of the fourth of these foure Subsidies, to be due at and upon the second day of October, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundred and four. And the second payment and moitie of the fourth of these foure Subsidies to be due at and upon the five and twentieth day of March, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundred and five, to be delivered and payd by such person and persons as in this present grant shall be appointed to haue the collection thereof, to the Lord high Treasurer, or vnder Treasurer of England for the time being, or to such

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

such person or persons, and in such place or places as shall please your Highnesse to appoint to be payde, videlicet, the whole payment of the first of the sayd foure Subsidies, which shall be due the five and twentieth day of March next ensuing, to be made at or before the five and twentieth day of Aprill then next and immediately following. And the first payment of euery of the other three Subsidies which shall be due vpon the second day of October as aforesaide, to be made at or before the last returne of Hilarie Terme next following euery of the aforesayd daies, when the said payments and moities shall be due. And the second payment of euery of the sayd three Subsidies, which shall be due vpon the five and twentieth day of March as aforesayd, to be made at or before the last returne of Trinitie Terme next following euery of the aforesaid daies when the sayde payments and moities shall be due, without paying any thing to the Receiuer, or to any other Officer or persons to be assigned for the receipt therof, for any acquittance or other discharge, vpon any such payment or receipt of the sayde Subsidies, or any part thereof to be giuen and deliuered but only foure pence, and that to the Clerke for the writing of the same acquittance or discharge for euery of the same payments.

Provided alwayes, that no person that is or hereafter shall be promoted to any Benefice or Spiritual promotion, and hath compounded, or shall compound with your Maiestie, your heires or Successors, for the first fruites of the same, from the five and twentieth day of March last past, viz. in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundredeth and one, and on this side the five and twentieth day of March which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundred and two, shalbe contributorie or charged for the same Benefice or promotion to your Highnesse, your heires or Successors, with any part of the first of the sayd foure Subsidies. And that no person which hereafter shalbe promoted to any Benefice or Spiritual promotion, and shal compound with your Maiestie, your heires or Successors for the first fruites of the same, from the five and twentieth day of March, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundredeth and two, and on this side the five and twentieth day of March, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundred and three, shalbe contributorie or charged for the same benefice or promotion to your Highnesse, your heires or Successors, with any part of the other three Subsidies, during the first yeere after the time of any such compounding for his first fruits.

Item, your Highnesse said Prelates and Clergie also doe grant that euery Priest and other Ecclesiasticall person hauing any pension payable by your Maiestie, your heires or Successors, by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, free

## Anno xliij.

Chappels, Chanteries, Guildes and Hospitals, or of any other Spirituall dignitie or Corporation now dissolved within the said Province of Canterbury, shall likewise pay to your Highnesse, your heires and successors, foure shillings of euery pound of the said pensions vpon the sixe and twentieth day of March, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundred and two, and thenceforth two shillings of euery pound of the said pensions at such dayes and times as the moities of euery of the other three Subsidies are to be payde. And that for the sure payment thereof, deduction and detention of the same shall be made in the hands of the payers of the saide pensions, after the rate of foure shillings of the pound, vpon the sixe and twentieth day of March, in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundred and two, and thenceforth after the rate of two shillings of the pound at such dayes and times yeerely, as the moitie of euery of the other three Subsidies are to be payd, to be accounted for and answered to your Maiesties vse, by your Highnesse receiuers and officers deputed for the payment of such pensions in their seuerall accompts, within the which allowance shall be giuen them for their payment of euery such pensions liable to the seuerall payments of the said foure Subsidies. . . .

Item, your said Prelates and Clergie doe graunt, that euery Priest, Deacon or Minister, not chargeable by the former part of this Grant, receiuing any Stipend for the exercising or executing of any part of Ecclesiasticall function, or administration of the word or Sacraments in any place, as well exempt as not exempt, being no perpetuities, after the rate of ten pounds or aboue, and vnder the summe of fifteene pounds by the yeere within the said Province, shall pay to the vse of your Highnesse, your heires and successors for the first of these Subsidies, as befoze, thirteene shillings foure pence, at such times and to such persons as the sayde first Subsidie is to be payd: And at euery of the dayes appointed by this present Grant, for the payment of the moities of the other three Subsidies, sixe shillings eight pence, at such times and to such persons, as the said moities of the three Subsidies are to be payd. And that euery Priest, Deacon or Minister, not chargeable as is aforesaid, and receiuing any stipend for the exercising or executing of any part of Ecclesiasticall function, or administration of the word or Sacraments, in any place, as well exempt as not exempt, being no perpetuities after the rate of fifteene pound by the yeere or aboue, within the sayd Province, shall pay vnto your Highnesse, your heires and successors for the first of these foure Subsidies, twentie shillings, at such times and to such persons as the sayd first Subsidie is to be payd: And at euery of the dayes appoynted by this present Graunt, for the payment of the moities



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

moities of the other three Subsidies, ten shillings, at such times and to such persons, as the said moities of the said three Subsidies are to be payd, to be leuied in such sort as is hereafter specified for the Subsidies of the residue of the Clergy: And for default of payment by the sayd persons receiuing stipends, as is aforesayd, that euery Parson, Vicar, or other Spirituall or Temporall person, Proprietarie or Farmour, or any other, hiring, entertaining, or paying any of the sayd Priests, Deacons or Ministers, to serue or administer in any place the Word and Sacraments, as is aforesayd, shall be answerable and charged, for, and with the payment of the said seuerall summes of thirteene shillings and foure pence, six shillings and eight pence, xx.s. and x.s. for the said Priest, Deacon, & Minister, at euery of the sayd times of payment of the sayd foure Subsidies, as is aforesayd, and shall and may make retention of his and their stipend and wages quarterly, of so much as the said Priests, Deacons and Ministers be charged with by this present Grant, for euery of the said foure Subsidies.

Item, your sayd Prelates and Clergie doe grant that euery Archbishop, Bishop, and (the See being void) euery Deane and Chapter of that See void, and none other person or persons shall be Collectors of these Subsidies within their proper Diocesse, during the time of the payment appointed for the foure Subsidies, other then of the pensionaries aforesaid: And that the sayd Archbishop, Bishop, or (the See being void) the Deane and Chapter shall certifie into your Maiesties Court of Exchequer vnder their seales, the names and surnames of all such Stipendary Priests, Deacons and Ministers within their Diocesse, as be chargeable by this Act, at, or before the seuerall returnes aforesayd, during the time of the payment of the sayd foure Subsidies: and those Stipendary Priests, Deacons and Ministers onely shall be reputed and taken to be chargeable by this Act, which shall be in such sort certified, vnlesse within three yeeres next after such certificate exhibited, it shall be iustly prooued, that some are omitted: that ought therein to haue bene certified. And in this case, such and so many other stipendary Priests, Deacons and Ministers shall be likewise accounted chargeable by this Act, as within the saide three yeeres shall be found to haue bene omitted.

And your said Prelates and Clergie doe most humbly beseech your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie, and your high Court of Parliament, (for the speedie payment of the sayd foure Subsidies, and to auoide delaies thereof) that when and as often as any Collector or Collectors chargeable with the collection of these Subsidies, or of any part of them, or their, or any of their vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputy or deputies of any of them, shall offer the payment of them, or of any part of them to the

## Anno xliij.

the use of your Maiestie, your heires or successors, to any person or persons appointed to receiue the same by your Highnesse, or by the Lord High Treasurer, that the said person or persons so appointed, shall within foure dayes next after such appointment, receiue, or cause to be receiued the money so offered to be payd, without any further delay, and deliuer one sufficient bill, testifying the receipt thereof, to the said Collector, or his vndercollector, or deputy vpon euery such particular payment: And that euery such Auditor as is, or shall be appointed to take or receiue the account of any such Collector or Collectors, or their seuerall vndercollectors or deputies, shall within sixe dayes, next after request to him to be made, truely and indifferently take the said account, and make allowance as by this graunt is appointed, vpon paine that euery such person or persons appointed to receiue the same summe or summes of money so offered, and euery such Auditor shall lose and forfeit for euery default or delay to be made to the Collector or collectors, vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputie or deputies, to offering to make payment or account, as is aforesaid, the summe of ten pound, of lawfull money of England, the one moitie thereof to be to your Maiestie, your heires and successors, and the other moitie to the said Collector or Collectors, vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputie or deputies so griued, the same to be paid vpon complaint to be made to the saide Lord Treasurer, Undertreasurer, or to the Lord chiefe Baron of your Maiesties Court of Exchequer, who vpon such complaint shall presently examine the matter, and finding default, shall commit the offender to ward, there to remaine vntill he shall haue payed the said seuerall sums so forfeited.

And for better leuying & recouering of these foure Subsidies, your sayd Prelates and Clergie do likewise most humbly beseech your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie, and your saide high Court of Parliament, in maner and forme following: (that is to say) that euery Collector of the said Subsidies, and of euery part and parcell of them, and their lawfull vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputie or deputies, may haue full power and authoritie to use all such wayes and meanes and processe, as be prescribed in the Acte of perpetuall disme for the collection and leuying thereof, and may make account of the same before the Lord high Treasurer or vndertreasurer of England for the time being, or any other officer by your Highnesse or your Court of Exchequer to be appointed for the same, and in such place as your Maiestie shall likewise assigne, in such wise and after such forme onely as the sayde Archbishop and Bishops bee nowe charged to make account for the sayde perpetuall Dismes and Tenth: whereby is meant that the lacke and default of payment, of, and for any Spirituall

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

rituall promotion or promotions shall onely charge such Incumbent or Incumbents, and such others as bee bound to pay the same. And that the Archbishop, Bishop, Deane and Chapter, gathering that which they can receive, and making payment thereof, shall for the rest wch they receive, bee discharged by their Certificate to be made unto your Highnesse Court of Exchequer for the whole payment of the first Subsidie, at or before the thirtieth day of April, which shall be in the year of our Lords God one thousand five hundred and two. And for the first payments of every of the other three Subsidies, at or before the last returne of Hilary Terme immediately following the severall dayes appointed for the said first payments to be due, and for the second payments of every of the said three Subsidies, at or before the last returne of Trinity Terme immediately following the severall dayes appointed for the said second payments to be due, and that five pence of every pound whereunto the Collector shall bee charged in his account, clearly to be paid into the receipt of your Highnesse Exchequer, or into such other place as shall please your Highnesse to appoint, shall be allowed to the said Collector upon his account for the same at every of the aforesaid severall times of payment for the charges of the said Collection, portage, safe conveying and paying of the said Subsidies.

And moreover, that it may bee enacted like wise, that after any payment of the said Subsidies shall be due by vertue of this graunt, if any Incumbent of any Benefice, or promotion Spiritual shall charged to the payment of any of the said Subsidies or any part thereof, being at any time after that the same payment shall be due, lawfully monished, either personally, or at his Dignitie, Seat, Church, or mansion house, by the Archbishop or Bishop of the Diocesse, or his undercollector or undercollectors, Deputie or deputies, or the Deane and Chapter (the See being void) or by any of their undercollector or undercollectors, Deputie or deputies, authorized in that behalfe, to appeare by himselfe or his Deputie, at certaine day and place of convenient distance to the said Incumbent then to be signified and prefixed, and then and there to pay such part of the said Subsidies of his Benefice or promotion Spiritual or the whole, as then by vertue of this graunt shall be due, do not either at the same day and place so to him signified and prefixed, truly content and pay, or cause to be contented and payed such payments of the said Subsidies, as then by him shall be due to be payed unto the same Archbishop or Bishop, or to his undercollector or undercollectors, Deputie or deputies, or to the Deane and Chapter of any See being void, or to their undercollector or undercollectors, Deputie or deputies, or to one of them, the wch sufficient deputation from the said Archbishop, Bishop,



1540 Anno xliij.

shop, or Deane and Chapter, vnder his or their seale in that he  
halfe, being ready at the sayde day and place so signified and pre-  
fixed, to receiue any payment of the said Subsidies then due; and  
openly demanding the same, or els pay the first whole Subsidie  
appointed by this grant to be due the six & twentieth day of March;  
which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand six hun-  
dred and two, within fiftene dayes after any such prefixed day  
at the furthest; and euery of the moities of the thre other Subsidies  
giuen by this graunt, within fiftene dayes next after any such  
prefixed dayes of warning at the furthest (so that open demand  
be made of the said payments of the said Subsidies, in, and at the  
sayd place and pay before prefixed) That then euery Incumbent  
for making default of any payment due from him for any of the said  
Subsidies, after such default thereof certified into your Ma-  
iesties Exchequer in writing, vnder the seale and hand writing of  
any Archbishop or Bishop, or the common seale of the Deane and  
Chapter, (the same being bound) charged with the Collection of the  
same Subsidies, so that the said certificate shall be made according  
to the forme hereafter expressed, and exhibited into your Ma-  
iesties sayd Court of Exchequer for the whole payment of the first  
Subsidie, at or before the six and twentieth day of April, which  
shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundred  
and two. And for the first payment of euery of the other three  
Subsidies, at or before the last retournes of Hillarie Terme imme-  
diately following the seuerall dayes appointed for the said first pay-  
ments to be due. And for the second payments of euery of the said  
three Subsidies, at or before the last retournes of Trinitie Terme  
immediately following the seuerall dayes appointed for the said se-  
cond payments to be due, shall forfeit and lose vnto your Maiestie,  
your heires and successors, all the profits which of that onely dig-  
nitie, benefice or promotion, for the which hee maketh such de-  
fault of payment, and whereof such certificate shall be made, shall  
come, grow, and arise vnto him (ouer and aboue the charges of ser-  
uing the Cure) in one whole yere next after such Certificate made  
and deliuered vnto your Highnes Court of Exchequer, and there  
admitted in case the same Incumbent shall so long live: And that  
euery such Certificate of any such default of payment shall be made  
according to the tenor and effect ensuing. (mutatis mutandis.)

Honorabilibus & egregijs viris Domino Thesaurario &  
Baronibus de Scaccario Illustrissimæ Dominæ nostræ, Do-  
minæ Elizabethæ, Dei gratia Angliæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ  
Reginæ, fidei defensoris, &c.

Vester humilis I. permissione diuina L. Episcopus, autho-  
ritate

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

ritate & vigore cuiusdam actus parliamenti, annis regni dictæ dominæ Reginæ quadragesimo tertio & quadragesimo quarto editi & prouisi ad colligendum & leuandum Subsidia eidem dominæ Reginæ in eodem Parlamento per Prelatos & Clerum Cantuarien. provincie concessa, viz. pro solutione vnius integri Subsidij soluend. vicesimo sexto die Martij vltimo præterito infra Dioccesim nostram L. deputatus & authorizatus, omnimodam reuerentiâ tantis viris debitam cum honore: Vestris reuerentijs harum serie annuncio & certifico me præfatum Episcopum modo quo præfertur deputat. & authorizat. sufficienter, & cum omni diligentia requisivisse per N. O. Subcollectorem seu deputatum meum in hac parte, de quovis beneficio & promotione ecclesiastica in quadam Scheda præsentibus annexa specificatis, summas dicti Subsidij pro dictis beneficijs & promotionibus debitas pro solutione dicti integri Subsidij debiti & soluend. dicto vicesimo sexto die Martij vltimo præterito, prout in eadem Scheda præsentibus annex. plenius liquet & apparet. Sed dictas summas ex causis in eadem Scheda allegatis recipere non potui. In cuius rei testimonium Sigillum meum præsentibus apposui. Dat. die mensis Anno Dom.

**The forme of which schedule above mentioned ensueth.**

Civitas L. vel Decanatus de H. A. B. rector vel vicarius ibidem monitus fuit apud prædict. die vltimo præterito, per N. O. subcollectorem seu deputatum meum ad soluendum apud Ecclesiam de L. in Com. R. die prox. seq. solutionem, siue illam partem Subsidij per ipsum debitam vicesimo sexto die Martij vltimo præterito pro promotione sua prædicta: Sed prædictus A. B. nec apud Ecclesiam de L. prædictam eodem die nec alibi per quindecim dies postea summam per ipsum debitam (vt præfertur) solvit vel satisfecit, neque dictam summam de proficijs dictæ promotionis nec de bonis & catallis dicti A. B. aliquo modo leuare siue recipere potui.

Provided alwayes, that if any person or Incumbent chargeable by this Acte or grant to any payment of these four Subsidies, shall proffer or tender payment of any summe due to the Archbishop or Bishop, or to the Deane and Chapter where the See is void, or to any undercollector or undercollectors, deputie, or deputies, of any Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane and Chapter aforesaid, at any time before the certificate exhibited into the Exchequer as is aforesaid, that then notwithstanding the certificate made as is aforesaid against any such person, the said Incumbent or person against whom the certificate was so made, shall and may auerre the offer or tender of his payment as is aforesaid, and of the same shall be tried, either by sufficient witnesses before the Lord Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer, or by the triall of twelue men, vpon any issue thereupon to be ioynd betwixt the said Incumbent, and any other person or persons, that he or any for him, did offer or tender payment of the summe due as aforesaid: That then every such Incumbent shall haue and enjoy his promotion or promotions still without forfeiture, or losing to your Maiestie your heires or successours any the profits thereof, and as though no certificate or default of such payment had bene made or exhibited, any thing in this present grant or Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

And further that it may bee enacted like wise, that every Archbishop, and Bishop, and Deane and Chapter of every See vacant, and other persons chargeable to and with the collection of these Subsidies within the sayde Province of Canterbury, shall and may haue vpon every payment of the same Subsidies made to the Lord high Treasurer or undertreasurer of England for the time being, or to such other person or persons, in place and places, to whom and where it shall please your Highnesse or your Court of Exchequer to appoint for the receipt thereof at every of the aforesaid times of payment, a sufficient acquittance, discharge, or Quicquid est in writing of the aforesaid Lord high Treasurer or undertreasurer, or of such other person or persons as either your Highnesse, or your said Court of Exchequer shall assigne for the receipt thereof, or as heretofore in the like cases it hath bene accustomed, the same acquittance, discharge, or Quicquid est witnessing the receipt of so much of the same summe of the said Subsidies as shall be so receiued, and every such acquittance, discharge, or Quicquid est in writing, subscribed with the name or names of the Lord high Treasurer, or undertreasurer for the time being, or of such Auditor, or other person or persons as it shall please your Highnesse or your said Court of Exchequer to appoint for the same receipt, or of such others as heretofore in like cases it hath bene used, shall and may bee good and effectuell in the Lawe, and bee also



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

also as sufficient a discharge to all and every of the sayde Collectours, to all such intents, constructions and purposes, as if the same were made by Acte of Parliament, And that every of the sayd Collectours, shall pay but onely three shillings foure pence for every generall and finall acquittance, discharge, or Quietus est for every payment of the sayde foure Subsidies. And if any person so assigned shall refuse, or delay to make such a generall or finall acquittance, discharge, or Quietus est for any payment of the sayd foure Subsidies, or shall require and take for the same any more then three shillings foure pence: Or if any other Officer of the Exchequer shall require and take of any Collectour or Collectours, or of his or their Undercollectour or Undercollectours, deputie, or deputies, in respect of the Collection, Payment, or account of the sayd Subsidies, or any part thereof, or for expedition, or for any other cause, or pretence whatsoever concerning the same, any fees or summes of money, other then are before in this present Grant expressly allowed vnto them, shall forfeit the summe of tenne pounds of lawfull money of England, to be payed and recovered in like maner and to the same uses as is before limited and expressed in this Statute touching the like forfeitures of Receiuors and Auditors: And also that every particular acquittance, which vpon any payment of the said Subsidies shall be made by any Collectour or Collectours of the same Subsidies, or of any payment of them, or by his or their Undercollectour or Undercollectours, deputie, or deputies, in that behalfe, to any Incumbent of any benefice or promotion spiritual, or to any person or persons contributory and chargeable to and with the same Subsidies, or any part of payment of them, shall be good and effectual in Law, and a full and sufficient discharge to every such Incumbent and other person, and his benefice and promotion spiritual, of and for all such summe and summes of money, as by the same acquittance shall be acknowledged to be receiued in respect of the same benefice or promotion spiritual for any payment or any part of the same Subsidies: and that none acquittance, of any other person or persons made before such Certificate, shall in any wise discharge any person or promotion for any part or payment of his sayde Subsidies, nor of any paine, penaltie or forfeiture specified in this Grant. And to the intent it may be knowne to the Court of Exchequer, who be the Undercollectour or Undercollectours, Deputie or Deputies of every such Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane and Chapter authorized to receiue the same, and to make acquittance thereof, every Archbishop, Bishop, and Deane and Chapter of any See being hoorde, shall yeerely with the Certificate of the names of the Stipendarie Priests and Deacons, certifye the

a a names

## Anno xliij.

names of euery the vndercollectors or deputies to bee appointed as is aforesayd.

Provided alwayes, that no Collector of these Subsidies or of any part of them, shal vse any Processe or compulsoire meanes, or exact any fees or summes of money for the same, or otherwise, of any person for not paying the sayd Subsidies or any part thereof, at such certaine day and place, as shall bee by the Collector, or his vndercollector or deputie prescribed, in case the said person shall tender the same vnto the Collector or his vndercollector or deputie within twentie dayes next after such prescribed day; And that the sayd Collectors shall not by themselves or any others, take of any person for the receipt of any seuerall payment of the sayd Subsidies, and for his acquittance thereupon, any more then foure pence, by any colour or pretext whatsoever.

Provided alwayes, that no Spirituall promotions, or any lands, possessions, or reuenues annexed to the same, being charged by this graunt, of the Province of Canterbury, or any goods or cattels growing, beeing, or renewing vpon the same, or elsewhere appertaining to the Owners of the saide Spirituall promotions, or to any of them, shall be charged or made contributory to any fifteene or Tenth, or any other Subsidie already granted to your Highnesse by the Laitie, or hereafter to be granted during the tyme appointed by this grant for the payment of the sayd foure Subsidies.

Provided also, that all Deanes, Archdeacons, Dignities, Masters, Wardens, and Prebendaries of all Cathedral and Collegiate Churches, and Colledges, or any of them within the sayde Province, shall be charged with these Subsidies for those possessions, reuenues, and promotions onely, which to their seuerall promotions, dignities and rounnes, are clearly and distinctly limited, and to their onely vse seuered, thereof to pay (the tenth part being deducted) for euery and each of the sayd foure Subsidies, foure shillings of euery full pound, in maner and forme as is aboue rehearsed. And that all those rents, possessions, profits, portions, hereditaments, and Spirituall promotions, and euery of them heretofore by your Highnesse, or any your Maiesties noble Progenitors, or any other person or persons whatsoever, given, granted, bequeathed, devised, or appropriated vnto the saide Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Colledges, or to any of them, which any wayes her assigned, employed or used, either for, or towards the yeerely maintenance of Readers of Divinitie, Doctores, Schoolemasters, others, Grammarians, Petre canons, Conducts, Vicars choral, Singingmen, Choristers, Organers, Sextons, or of any other necessary, or daily officers or Ministers

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

in such Cathedrall or Collegiate Churches, or Colledges, or any of them, or for or towards the reedifying, or repaying of any of the same Cathedrall or Collegiate Churches or Colledges, shall not be charged with any part of these Subsidies: The certaintie of which portions as well chargeable to these Subsidies as not chargeable in this behalfe, the Archbishop, or Bishop of the Diocesse, or (the See being voyde) the Deane and Chapter, or any other to whom the same shall or may appertaine, vpon due search and examination shall certifie vnder his or their Seales, into your Highnesse sayd Court of Exchequer, at or before the seuerall Returnes aforesaid appointed for the payments of the sayd foure Subsidies.

Provided alwayes, that euery Parson, Vicar or spirituall person, paying any pension, whereof no allowance is made in the valuation of his promotion or Benefice, shall and may retaine to his owne vse and reliefe, so much of euery pound of euery such pension for euery payment of the said foure Subsidies, as he standeth charged by this Grant, to pay for euery of the sayde foure Subsidies out of euery pound for the whole valuation of his spirituall promotion, Any couenant, grant, or bond to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also, and your said Prelates and Cleargie doe most humbly beseech your Highnesse, that it may be enacted by your Maiesties authoritie and your high Court of Parliament, that where certaine lands, tenements, rents, spirituall promotions, tithes, pensions, portions, fruits, and other hereditaments lately belonging to diuers Cathedrall Churches, and to other places and persons Ecclesiasticall within the sayd Province of Canturburie, which were giuen and assigned to be bestowed and spent, in and on finding and maintaining of certaine Chanteries, Annuities, Obites, Lightes, Lampes, and other like charges, intents and purposes, of late came into the handes and possession of the late King of famous memorie, Edward the sixt, by the force of a Statute thereof made in the first yeere of his reigne, as by the sayd Statute more plainly appeareth: that the Cathedrall Churches and the Bishops, Deanes, or Presidents, and Chapters, and Prebendaries of the same, and all other places and persons Ecclesiasticall, and euery of them to whom the said Landes, Rents, and other the premises, or any of them did lately appertaine, shall not during the time appointed by this Grant for the payment of the said foure Subsidies, bee charged to and with any payment of Subsidie, of, and for that part and portion of Landes, Tenements, Rents, Spirituall promotions, and other Hereditaments, or any of them, whereunto the said late King by force of



## Anno xliij.

the sayd Statute was intituled or possessed of, nor of any yeerely Rents or payments going out of the sayd Cathedrall Churches, and other the places and persons Ecclesiasticall aforesaid: And that deduction and allowance therof be made to them and euery of them accordingly, in and vpon euery payment of the said Subsidies, out of the whole valuation, taxation, and estimation made for the payment of the sayd perpetuall Disme or Tenth, remaining of record in your Highnesse Court of Exchequer, as aforesaid, for the rate and portion of Lands, Tenements, Rents, Spirituall promotions, and other Hereditaments, and those yeerely payments whereunto the sayd late King was intituled or possessed of, or which since the making of the sayd Statute, by reason that they haue bene found as Lands, Tenements, rents, Tithes, or other Hereditaments concealed from the said late King Edward the first, the late King Henry the eight, the late Queene Mary, or any of them, or from your Maiestie, or otherwise are seuered from the possessions of the sayd Cathedrall Churches, and other places and persons aforesaid, or of any of them, by force of the Statute premised, or any other wise.

Provided also, that these foure Subsidies granted by the Clergie or any part of them, or any of them, shall not be demanded or leuied out of any Benefice, house of Students, or Colledge situate or set within either of the Uniuersities of Cambridge or Oxford, or any Benefice, Lands, or other reuenues vnto the said Uniuersities, or either of them, or to any house of Students, or Colledge in any of the saide Uniuersities vnted, appropriated, or appertaining, or out of any Benefice, Lands or reuenues of the Colledge of Windsor, or of the Colledge of Westminster, being of your Maiesties foundation, or of the Colledge of Eaton neere Windsor, or of the Colledge called Saint Maries Colledge by Winchester founded by William Wickham, sometimes Bishop of Winchester, or of any Hospitals, Almes houses, or Grammer Schooles, or of any Church, Benefice, or other reuenues to the sayd Colledges, Hospitals, Almes houses, or Grammer Schooles, or to any of them annexed, appropriated, or otherwise appertaining.

Provided alwayes, that all Parsons, Vicars, and all other Ecclesiasticall persons, whose Benefices are not aboue five pounds, thirteene shillings foure pence by the yeere, after the taxation aforesaid, shall not be charged with these foure Subsidies, or any part of the same.

Provided also, that euery Vicar, whose Benefice is eight pounds or aboue, and not aboue ten pounds by the yeere, after the taxation aforesaid, shall pay vnto your Highnesse, your heires and successors vpon the five and twentieth day of March, which shall be

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

be in the ycere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundred and two, thirteene shillings and foure pence, and thencefoorth six shillings eight pence at euery payment of the other three Subsidies, at such times, & to such persons, as is aforesaid, for his part of the said Subsidies, as Stipendary priests, receiuing ten pounds and vnder fiftene pound for their yeerely stipend, bee charged to pay by force of this grant, and not otherwise. And if it bee vnder eight pounds, shall not be charged with any part of the sayd Subsidie.

Provided also, that euery Priest, and all other Ecclesiasticall or late religious persons, hauing a pension by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, free Chappels, Chanteries, Fraternities, Guildes, and Hospitals, or any other incorporation within the Province of Canterbury, or any of them, and being of the summe of five pounds or vnder, and not aboue, shall not be charged or chargeable for any such pension, any thing contained in this grant to the contrary notwithstanding.

And for the sure and true payment of these foure Subsidies, granted by your sayd Prelates and Cleargie of the Province of Canturburie, according to the tenor, purport, effect, and true meaning of this present Grant, your said Prelates and Cleargie most humbly desire your Highnesse that this their sayd gift, grant, and Subsidies, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, clause, prouisions, and sentences in this Instrument contained concerning the said Subsidies, may be ratified, established and confirmed by the authoritie of your Highnesse Court of Parliament.

In quorum omnium & singulorum præmissorum fidem & testimonium, Nos Ioannes Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis antedictus, has præsentis literas nostras Testimoniales, siue hoc præsens publicum Instrumentum, ad humilem rogatum prælatorum & Cleri prædict. Sigilli nostri appensione ac signo, nomine & subscriptione Iohannis Coston Notarij publici fecimus & iussimus communiri. Datum dicto decimo octauo die mensis Nouembris, Anno Dom. millesimo sexcentesimo primo, Regniq; vestri scelericissimi anno quadragesimo quarto, & nostræ translationis anno decimo nono.

Wherefore for the true and sure payment of the sayd Subsidies granted by the sayd Prelates and Cleargie of the sayd Province of Canturburie, according to the tenor, effect, and true meaning of the sayd Instrument: Be it enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled,  
and

## Anno xliij.

and by the authoritie of the same, that the sayd gift, grant, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, pꝛouision, clause, and sentence in the same Instrument contained, shall stand, and bee ratified, established, and confirmed by the authoritie of this present Parliament.

And further, be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that euery person that shall be appointed to the collection and gathering of the said Subsidies, shall haue full power and authoritie to leuie, take, and perceiue the sayd Subsidies by the authoritie of the censures of the Church, That is to say, by suspension, excommunication, or interdiction, and also by sequestration of the fruits and profits of their Benefices and Promotions Spirituall, in whose hands soeuer they be, and to make sale of the same fruites without danger of the lawes of this Realme, or by distresse vpon the possessions of the Farmours, or occupiers of the Lands and Tenements chargeable by the sayd Instrument, for, or to the payment of any summe or summes of money to bee due by force thereof, or other wise by the discretion of the Collectour thereof. And that no Repleuie, Prohibition, or Superfedeas, shall be allowed or obeyed for any persons making default of the payment of the sayd Subsidies, or any of them, contrary to the tenour of the graunt thereof, vntill such time as they haue truly satisfied and contented all such part and portions as to them in that behalfe appertaineth. And that euery such Farmour and Farmours, their Executors and Assignes, that shall fortune hereafter to be charged, to, or with the payment of the sayd Subsidies, or any part thereof, shall by the authoritie aforesaid, be allowed, and retaine in his handes as much of his yeerely rent and farme, as the summe which he shall fortune to pay for his Lord or Leasour shall extend vnto, except that the sayde Farmour or Farmours their Executors or Assignes, by the lease and grant that they haue of any part of the Landes, Tythes, Profits, and Tenements, chargeable to the said Subsidies, or by force of any Couenant or Article therein contained, be bound and charged to pay the same, and thereof to discharge the Leasour and Landlord, during the terme mentioned in the sayd lease.

And likewise, be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that whereas diuers Curates liable to these Subsidies, being oftentimes remoueable, doe serue as well in diuers Impropriations belonging to the Queenes Maiestie, as in other Spirituall promotions belonging to other persons, that for the speedy recouery of the sayd Subsidies, it may bee lawfull to the sayd Collectour or Collectours of the sayd Subsidies, their Deputie or Deputies, to leuie the sayd Subsidies vpon the Farmour or Farmours,



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

farmours, or Occupiers of all such Impropriations or Spirituall promotions, by all censures of the Church aforesaide, and euery of them, or by way of distresse of Tithes of the saide Impropriation or Impropriations and Spirituall promotions, or otherwise vpon the goods and chattels of the sayd farmour, or farmours and Occupiers: in which case no inhibition, prohibition, repleuie, or other Procelle awarded to the contrary, shall be obeyed, Any Lawes, Statutes, Priuiledges, or Customes to the contrary hereof heretofore made, graunted, or bled, or hereafter to bee made, granted, or bled to the contrary, in any wise notwithstanding. And that it may be lawfull to the Collectors and other Officers and Ministers of such Archbishop, Bishop, Deane, and Chapter, for not payment of the sayde Subsidies, after the same shall bee due in any of the sayde foure yeeres, to prise and value the sayd distresse or distresses by two indifferent neighbours by him to bee chosen, and for the distresse and distresses so prised, to sell, and thereof to deteine so much money as shall amount to the summe payable to the Queenes Maiestie, with the reasonable charges also of the sayde Collector sustained in that behalfe, and the rest of the money made of the sayd distresse, to bee deliuered and paid to the owner and occupier thereof.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that euery Lay person, hauing Spirituall promotion chargeable by this Act, and also hauing Temporall possessions, goods, chattels, and debts charged to the sayd Subsidies graunted in this Parliament by the Temporaltie, shall be taxed, charged, and set for the sayd Spirituall promotions with the Clergie, and his Temporall possessions and chattels reall with the Temporaltie, and not otherwise, any thing before mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that all and euery Graunt and Graunts of all and euery summe and summes of money graunted, or which hereafter shall bee graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by the Clergie of the Province of Yorke, shall be of the same strength, force and effect in all thinges, as the sayde graunt made by the saide Province of Canterbury, and shall bee taxed, certified, collected, leuied, gathered and payed, according to the tenour, forme and effect of this present Acte of Parliament, to all intents, constructions and purposes, in such maner and forme, as though it were specially, plainly, and particularly expresse and rehearsed in this present Acte, by expresse wordes, termes, and sentences, in their seuerall natures and kindes.

Provided

Provided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authoritie afore-  
sayd, that all provisions before rehearsed, contained, by the con-  
tained in the said graunt of the Prelates and Clergie of the Pro-  
vince of Canturburie, and the like of the same Provisions con-  
tained in the said graunt of the Prelates and Clergie of the Pro-  
vince of Yorke, shall be good and effectuell, and  
to be obserued and kept in every point and ar-  
ticle, according to the purport and true  
meaning of the same.

(\*) (\*)



Anno xliij. Reginæ

*Elizabethæ.*

¶ An act for the grant of  
four entire Subsidies, and eight  
Fifteenes and Tenths granted by  
the Temporality.



Most excellent and most gracious  
Sovereigne, where wee your  
Majesties humble, faithfull, and  
loving Subiects, beeing here by  
your authoritie assembled in your  
high Court of Parliament, have  
entred into due consideration of  
the great & weighty causes which  
ought at this time, more then at a-  
ny other time to stirre by the  
hearts of all, that are either well  
affected in religion towards God,  
loyaltie towards you their deare  
Sovereigne, or care of their owne safetie & their posterities, to  
consult timely, and provide effectually for all such meanes, as are  
or may be necessary to preserve both you and vs from those appa-  
rant dangers whereinto this State may fall, through lacke of so  
much care & providence as agreeth with the rules of nature and  
common reason, and therefore much more to be challenged at our  
hands, to whom your Majestie hath vouchsafed to give so great  
light of your inward knowledge, and iudiciall foresight of your  
enemies implacable malice, & their dangerous plots contrived a-  
gainst this flourishing kingdom, which is, and long hath bene the  
principall obstacle against that swelling ambition which hath so  
blinded their vnderstanding, as they doe not onely greedily seeke,  
but vainely hope to attaine to their vniuersall pretentions, coloured  
with false and vaine pretexts & insinuations, as farre from truth  
as light from darknesse. Forasmuch as in this time of our advised  
and mature deliberation, wee have sufficiently perceived how  
great and inestimable charges your Majestie hath sustained ma-  
ny yeeres, in seeking (by way of prevention) to hinder all such for-  
raine attempts, as otherwise (not provided for) might long since  
have proued perilous to the whole estate of this Common-wealth:  
And where it is apparant to all the world, that if your Majestie

Bb

had



## Anno xliij.

had not exhausted the greatest portion of your private treasures, besides all other meanes deriued from our ductifull affections, as well in making timely provision of all things necessary for your Navy and Army Royall, as in maintaining and being the same at times convenient, that wee should long before this day haue bene exposed to the danger of many sudden and dangerous attempts of our enemies, and failed in all those happy successes, which haue accompanied your Royall actions taken in hand for the defence of this Estate: And seeing also that (at this present time) your Highnesse hath bene put to inestimable charge, in the necessary prosecution of an vnnaturall Rebellion within your Highnesse Realme of Ireland, dayly fedde by foraine enemies, whose actions haue not onely tended to the subuersion of Gods true Religion planted amongst vs, and to the bereauing of that Realme from your Imperiall Crowne of England, to which it hath bene so many yeeres ioyned and annexed, but consequently to the ruine and spoyle of this most flourishing kingdome of England. For the better effecting whereof, the king of Spaine hath now openly inuaded the Realme of Ireland, with an Army already landed in the Province of Munster, hauing not forborne to publish there his resolute purpose to usurpe to himselfe that Crowne, euen by a plaine Conquest (in case of resistance) though coloured with a vaine pretext of an illusory donation from the See of Rome, whose usurped authoritie wee haue abandoned, as becommeth all good subiects to doe, that meane no lesse in deede, then they professe in name.

Forasmuch as we doe seriously consider, that your Maestie and we your faithfull and obedient Subiects, are but one body politique, and that your Highnesse is the head, and we the members, and that no good or felicitie, perill or aduersitie, can come to the one, but the other shal partake thereof; we haue thought it a matter incident to the naturall care, and sence we ought to feele of our present and future condition, seeing your enemies are strengthened by combination with other States, and doe receiue from their confederates great contributions of treasure, for aduancement of this, and such like enterprises, whilst we doe see on the other side, that your Maesties expences onely tend to the aduancement of the true glory of God, and defence of the libertie and felicitie of the imperial Crowne of this Realme, and of the kingdoms and dominions thereof, and are neither supported by any other Prince or State, nor caried on in your selfe with any vaine ambition or wastefull humoz of consuming the treasures of this kingdome, to offer to your Maestie the disposition of such meanes, as God hath giuen vs, to be imployed for preservation of Gods cause, for maintenance of your owne dignitie, and all such rights and titles,

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

titles, as be aimed to your imperiall Crowne, being fully resolved, to leaue both lands, goods, and whatsoeuer els, that is dearest vnto vs, (yea and this mortall life) rather then we should suffer your Royall estate to be in any part diminished, or the imperial Crowne of this Realme depriued of any honour, title, right or interest therein to belonging, or suffer any forraine power to grow on further, or to continue so long vnremoued, as thereby to leaue them any ground to presume of good successes, either in this action now begun, or in any future enterprise, which may tend to the dishonour or perill of any of your Maiesties kingdomes.

In which consideration, and many other, needlesse to reapeate, wee haue thought our selues bound, in thankfulnessse to God for you, and to your Maiestie for our selues, who feelee the happinesse of your most gracious clemencie, and Justice at home, vnder your happie and politique gouernment dayly multiplied vnto vs (beyond the example of all ages) to prepare and make not onely our persons ready, to withstand, resist, and subdue the force & puillance of our enemies (be they neuer so potent) but also to present vnto you foure Subsidies, and eight fifteenes and Tenths, thereby to make by some such portion of treasure, as may (in some sort) supply the great and inestimable charges, which you our most gracious and dread Soueraigne, haue and dayly must sustaine. All which, notwithstanding it be much lesse, then may bee sufficient for these present and vrgent necessities, yet being a plaine demonstration of our due consideration of all those necessarie causes, and important reasons which we haue heard deliuered, by your royall direction: we haue thought meete, not only to make it one of our first workes to consult of that matter, which in other Sessions of Parliament, hath vsually succeeded many other Acts and Consultations, but so to enlarge and improoue the measure of this oblation, which wee shall offer to your Royall person, as it may giue your Maiestie an assured testimonie of our internall zeales and duties, to bee further manifested hereafter by the hazard of our liues and fortunes, at all times for your Maiesties seruice, whereof wee beseech you to botchsafe (at this present) the gracious acceptation, as proceeding from those louing & faithfull Subjects of yours, who doe desire to testifie both in the extraordinary forme, and substance of our present offer, that though there liueth (and euer shall) in the hearts of your most humble and obedient Subjects an extraordinary zeale to your Maiesties person, yet that wee desire and intend that this (which is done to you at this time) shall be no otherwise interpreted, then as a liuely monument of those great duties and affections, which wee doe contentedly, and comfortably straine for your Maiestie, and in a manner farre exceeding any former president, because no age, either

## Anno xliij.

hath or can produce the like president of so much happinesse vnder any Princes reigne, nor of so continuall gracious care for our preservation, as your Maiestie hath shewed in all your actions, hauing neuer stucke to hazard or rather neglect for our preservation any part of those worldly blessings, where with Almighty God hath so plentifully indued you, in this time of your most happy gouernment.

And therefore we do with all dutie and humble affections that heart can conceine, or tongue can vtter, present to your sacred Maiesty foure entire Subsidies and eight fifteenes and Tenthes toward your Highnesse great charges for our defence. And wee doe most humbly beseech your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, in manner and forme following, That is to say, That your Maiestie shall haue eight whole fifteenes and Tenthes to bee payd, taken and leuied of the moueable goods, chattels and other things vsuall to such fifteenes and Tenthes to bee contributozie and chargeable within the Shires, Cities, Boroughs, Townes and other places of this your Maiesties Realme in maner and forme aforesayd bled (except the summe of fourtie eight thousand pounds thereof fully to bee deducted, That is to say, Sixe thousand pounds of euery of the sayd whole fifteenes and Tenthes in reliefe, comfort and discharge of the poore Townes, Cities and Boroughes of this your sayd Realme wasted, desolate or destroyed, or ouer greatly impoverished, after such rate as was and hath afoze this time bene had and made to euery Shire, and to be diuided in such maner and forme as heretofore for one whole fifteene and Tenth hath bene had and diuided. And the same eight fifteenes and Tenthes (the exception and deduction aforesayd thereupon had, deducted and allowed) to be payd in manner and forme following: That is to say, The whole and entire payment of the first and second of the sayd eight whole fifteenes and Tenthes (except before excepted) to be payd to your Highnesse in one entire payment in the receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the first day of february next coming. And the third of the sayde eight whole fifteenes and Tenthes (except before excepted) to be payd to your Highnesse in one entire payment in the said receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the first day of June, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand sixe hundred and two. And the fourth of the said eight whole fifteenes and Tenthes (except before excepted) to be payd to your Highnesse in one entire payment in the said receipt of your Exchequer, at or before the first day of february which shall bee in the yeere of our Lorde God one thousand sixe hundred and two. And the fift of the said eight whole fifteenes and Tenthes (except before excepted) to bee payde to your Highnesse



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

ness in one entire payment in the said receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the first day of June which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundredeth and three. And the sixt of the sayd eight whole fifteenes and Tenthes (except before excepted) to be payed to your Highnesse in one entire payment in the said receipt of your Exchequer, at or before the first day of February which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1603. And the seventh of the saide eight whole fifteenes and Tenthes (except before excepted) to be payd to your Highnesse in one entire payment in the sayd receipt of your Exchequer, at or before the first day of June which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1604. And the eighth of the said eight whole fifteenes and Tenthes (except before excepted) to be paid to your Highnesse in one intire payment in the sayd receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the first day of February which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundredeth and four.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that the Knights elected and returned of, and for the Shires within this Realme for this present Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burgesse of Boroughs and Townes, where Collectors haue bene bled to be named and appointed for the Collection of any fifteene and Tenth before this time granted, shall name and appoint before the twentieth day of December next comming, sufficient and able persons to be Collectors for the Collection of the said first and second of the said fifteenes and Tenthes. And also shall likewise name and appoint before the sixteenth day of March, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand six hundredeth & one, other sufficient & able persons to be Collectors for the Collection of the sayd third of the sayd fifteenes and Tenthes. And also shall name and appoint before the sixteenth day of November, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand six hundredeth and two, other sufficient and able persons to be Collectors for the Collection of the sayde fourth fifteenes and Tenthes. And also shall likewise name & appoint before the sixteenth day of March, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1602, other sufficient and able persons to be Collectors for the Collection of the sayd fift fifteenes and Tenthes. And also shall likewise name and appoint before the sixteenth day of November, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God 1603, other sufficient and able persons to be Collectors for the Collection of the sayd sixt fifteenes and Tenthes. And also shall likewise name and appoint before the sixteenth day of March, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God 1603, other sufficient and able persons to bee Collectors for the Collection of the sayd seventh fifteenes and Tenthes. And also shall likewise name and appoint before the sixteenth

## Anno xliij.

day of November, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lorde God 1604, other sufficient and able persons to bee Collectors for the Collection of the sayd eighth fifteenes and Tenthys, in euery of the sayd Shires, Cities, Boroughs and Townes: The sayd persons so to be named and appointed, to be Collectors for the Collection of the said first and second fifteenes and Tenthys, And also of the sayd third fifteenes and Tenthys, And also of the sayd fourth fifteenes and Tenthys, And also of the sayde fift fifteenes and Tenthys, And also of the sayd sixt fifteenes and Tenthys, And also of the sayd seuenth fifteene and Tenthys, And also of the sayde eighth fifteenes and Tenthys, then hauing Lands, Tenements, and other hereditaments in their own right, of any estate of inheritance of the peerele value of fourtie pounds, or in goods worth foure hundred pounds at the least, each of them after such rate and value, as hee or they shall be assessed and rated at in the Subsidies booke, if any such be in the sayd limits. And for want of such so assessed, that those shall be appointed Collectors that then shall be rated and taxed in the Subsidie booke in Lands or goods, nextest to the seuerall values aforesayd.

And also such person and persons so by them to bee named and appointed for the collection of the said eight fifteenes & Tenthys, shall be by them seuerally appoynted and allotted into hundreds, Rapes, wapentakes, Cities, Boroughs and Townes.

And also the sayd persons so named and appointed for the Collection of the sayd seuerall fifteenes and Tenthys, shall be seuerally charged and chargeable vpon his or their account or accounts in the Exchequer to be made, with al such summe or summes of money, as the Hundreds, Rapes, wapentakes, Cities, Boroughs, and Townes where hee or they shall so happen to bee appointed, shall amount vnto, and of no more summe and summes. And vpon the payment of such summes of money as hee or they shall be so charged with, shall be discharged, and haue his and their Quietus est, The not accounting or non payment of any other his fellows, or the insufficiencie of them, or any of them, notwithstanding. And the names and surnames of euery of the sayd Collectours, for the sayd first and second of the sayd fifteenes and Tenthys, together with the places allotted to their Collection and charge, the sayd Knights, Citizens and Burgeses for the Shires, Cities and Boroughs whereunto they be allotted, named, and returned, shall certifie before the Queenes Maiestie in the Chancery, before the tenth day of January next coming. And likewise also the names and surnames of euery of the sayd Collectors, so to be named & appointed for the Collection of the said third of the said fifteenes & Tenthys, together with the places allotted to their Collection and charge, the sayd Knights, Citizens and Burgeses, shall likewise certifie

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

certifie into the sayd Court of Chancery before the 20. day of April, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1602. And likewise also the names and surnames of euery of the sayd Collectours so to be made and appointed for the Collection of the sayd fourth fifteenes and Tenthys, together with the places allotted to their Collection and charge, the said Knights, Citizens and Burgesles, shall likewise certifie into the sayde Court of Chancery before the sixteenth day of December, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1602. And likewise the names and surnames of euery of the sayd Collectours so to be named and appointed for the Collection of the sayd first fifteenes and Tenthys, together with the places allotted to their Collection and charge, the sayd Knights, Citizens, and Burgesles shall likewise certifie into the sayd Court of Chancery before the twentieth day of April, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1603. And likewise the names and surnames of euery of the sayd Collectours so to be made and appointed for the collection of the sayd first fifteenes and Tenthys, together with the places allotted to their collection & charge, the sayd Knights, Citizens, and Burgesles, shall likewise certifie into the sayd Court of Chancery, before the sixteenth day of December, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1603. And likewise the names and surnames of euery of the sayd Collectours so to be made and appointed for the collection of the sayd seventh fifteenes & Tenthys, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the said Knights, Citizens, & Burgesles, shall likewise certifie into the sayd Court of Chancery, before the twentieth day of April, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1604. And likewise the names and surnames of euery of the sayde Collectours so to be made and appointed for the collection of the sayd eighth fifteenes and Tenthys, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the sayd Knights, Citizens, and Burgesles, shall likewise certifie into the sayd Court of Chancery, before the sixteenth day of December, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1604. according to the tenour of this Act. And if default of any such certifying bee had or made in forme as is aforesayd, Then the Lord Chancellor of England, or Keeper of the great Seale, for the time being, shall immediatly after, name and appoint Collectours for the collection of euery of the sayd fifteenes and Tenthys, in such like manner and forme, as the sayd Knights of Shires, Citizens of cities, and Burgesles of Boroughs, should haue done, and as aforesetyme hath bene vsed: The which sayde Collectours and euery of them so to be named and appointed, as is aforesayde, shall haue allowance vpon their accounts, for their fees, wages, and rewards, for the collection of the sayde fifteenes and Tenthys, in as large manner and forme, as any Collectour or Collectours of any



## Anno xliij.

any fifteene and Tenth, haue had at any season in time past. And that the Barons of the Queenes Exchequer for the time being, shall and may from time to time award such Procelle for speedie payment of the sayd seuerall fifteenes and Tenthys, against the Collector or Collectors of the same, as by their discretions shall be thought conuenient.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the sayd Lord Chancelloz, or Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, Knights of the Shires, Citizens of cities, Burgesles of boroughs, townes and other places, hauing authoritie by this present Acte, to nominate the sayd Collectors of or for the collection of the sayde seuerall fifteenes and Tenthys, shall vpon their nomination and election had and made, take by authoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognisances, or Obligations of euery person so by them to be named, to bee bound to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of their collection, and to be endorled vpon such condicion, That if the same Collector and Collectors of the sayd first and second of the sayd fifteenes, and Tenthys, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the sayde third of the sayde fifteenes and Tenthys, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the sayd fourth of the sayd fifteenes and Tenthys, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the sayd fift fifteenes and Tenthys, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the sayd sixt fifteenes and Tenthys, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the sayde seuenth fifteenes and Tenthys, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the said eighth fifteenes and Tenthys, do truely content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, in her receipt of her Exchequer, for the sayd first and second of the sayd fifteenes and Tenthys, at or before the sayd first day of februarye next comming, And for the sayd third of the said fifteenes & Tenthys, at or before the sayd first day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundredeth and two, And for the sayd fourth of the sayd fifteenes and Tenthys, at or before the sayd first day of february, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundredeth and two, And for the sayd fift fifteenes and Tenthys, at or before the sayd first day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundredeth and three, And for the sayd sixt fifteenes and Tenthys, at or before the sayd first day of february, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundredeth and three, And for the sayd seuenth fifteenes and Tenthys, at or before the said first day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundredeth and foure, And for the sayd eighth fifteenes and Tenthys, at or before the said first day of february, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God,

one

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

one thousand, six hundred and four, so much of the said summe of money allotted and appointed to his Collection, as the same Collector shall haue collected and gathered. And doe likewise after the said first day of february next comming, and the said first day of June, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand, six hundred and two. And the sayd first day of february, which shall bee in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand, six hundred and two, and the sayd first day of June, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand, six hundred and three, and the sayd first day of february, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand, six hundred and three. And the sayd first day of June, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand, six hundred and four. And the sayd first day of februarie, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand, six hundred and four, content and pay to the Queenes Maiesties vse, at the same receipt of the Exchequer, the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as hee shall haue gathered and collected the same residue: That then the sayd Recognizance or Obligation to bee boyde, or else to stand in his full strength and power. which Recognizances or Obligations so taken, the same Knights of the Shire, Citizens and Burgesles, and euery of them, taking such Recognizance or Obligation, shall certifie and deliuer to the Lord Treasurer and Barons of the same Exchequer, before the sayde first day of february next comming, and the first day of June, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundred and two: and the first day of februarie, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundred and two: and the first day of June, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundred and three: and the first day of februarie, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundred and three: and the first day of June, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundred and four: and the first day of februarie, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand, six hundred and four, vpon paine of forfeiture of Ten pounds to the Queenes Maiestie for euery Recognizance or Obligation so to bee taken, and not certified. And that euery such Collector vpon request to him made, shall make and knowlege the same Recognizance or Obligation accordingly, vpon paine of forfeiture of 20. pounds to the Queene for his refusall thereof. And that the Treasurer & Barons of the Exchequer for the time being, vpon payment of the said Collection at the daies, shall cancell and deliuer the sayd Recognizance or Obligation to the sayd Collector or Collectors, without any other warrant, and without any fee or reward to be payd to any person for the same.

And

And furthermore, for the great and weightie considerations aforesayde, wee the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons of this present Parliament assembled, doe by our like assent, and authoritie of this Parliament, giue and grant to your Highnesse, our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, your heires and successors, foure entire Subsidies, to bee rated, taxed, leuyed, and paid at seuen seuerall payments, of euery person Spirituall and Temporall, of what estate or degree hee or they be of, according to the tenor of this Act, in maner and forme following: (That is to say) aswell that euery person borne within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Queenes Dominions, as all and euery fraternitie, Gilde, Corporation, Mysterie, Brotherhood, and Communitie, corporated or not corporated, within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Queenes Dominions, being worth three pounds, for euery pound aswell in coine, and the balew of euery pound, that euery such Person, fraternitie, Guild, Corporation, Mysterie, Brotherhood, & Communitie, corporate or not corporate, hath of his, or their owne, or any other, to his or their vse, As also plate, stocke, of merchandise, all maner of corne and graine, household stufte, and of all other goods mooueable, as well within this Realme as without, and of all such summes of money as to him or them, is or shall be owing, whereof he or they trust in his or their conscience, surely to be paid (except and out of the premises deducted, such summes of money as he or they owe, and in his or their consciences intendeth truly to pay, and except also the apparell of euery such person, their wifes and children belonging to their owne bodies, saving iewels, gold, silver, stone and pearle) shall pay to & for the said first Subsidy in one entire payment, two shillings and eight pence of euery pound: and to and for the said second Subsidie, in two seuerall payments, two shillings and eight pence of euery pound, in maner and forme following: That is to say, at the first payment of the sayd second Subsidie, the summe of twentie pence, and at the second payment of the sayde second Subsidie, the summe of twelue pence: and to and for the sayd third Subsidie, in two seuerall payments, two shillings and eight pence of euery pound, in maner and forme following: (That is to say) at the first payment of the sayd third Subsidie, the summe of twenty pence, and at the second payment of the sayd third Subsidie, the summe of twelue pence: and to and for the sayde fourth Subsidie, in two seuerall payments, two shillings eight pence of euery pound, in maner and forme following: (That is to say) at the first payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie, the summe of twenty pence, and at the second payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie, the summe of twelue pence. And also euery Alien and Stranger, borne out of the Queenes



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Queenes obeyſance, as wel Denizen as others inhabiting within this Realme, of every pound that he or they ſhall have in coine, and the value of every pound in plate, corne, graine, marchandize, houſhold ſuffe, or other goods, ierwels, chattels moueable or immoueable, as is aforeſayd, as well within this Realme as without, and of all ſummes of money, to him or them owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſcience to be paid (except and out of the ſame premiſſes deducted, every ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money, which he or they doe owe, and in his or their conſcience or conſciences intend truly to pay) ſhall pay to and for the ſaid firſt Subſidie in one entire payment, five ſhillings and foure pence of every pound: and to and for the ſayd ſecond Subſidie, at two ſeverall payments, five ſhillings and foure pence of every pound, in manner and forme following: Videlicet, at the firſt payment of the ſaid ſecond Subſidie, the ſumme of three ſhillings and foure pence, and at the ſecond payment of the ſayd ſecond Subſidie, the ſumme of two ſhillings: and to and for the ſaid third Subſidie, in two ſeverall payments, five ſhillings and foure pence of every pound, in manner and forme following: Videlicet, at the firſt payment of the ſaid third Subſidie, the ſumme of three ſhillings and foure pence, and at the ſecond payment of the ſayd third Subſidy, the ſumme of two ſhillings: And to and for the ſaid fourth Subſidie, in two ſeverall payments, five ſhillings and foure pence of every pound, in manner and forme following: (That is to ſay) at the firſt payment of the ſayd fourth Subſidie, the ſumme of three ſhillings and foure pence, and at the ſecond payment of the ſayd fourth Subſidie, the ſumme of two ſhillings. And alſo that every Alien and ſtranger borne out of the Queenes Dominions, being Denizen or not Denizen, not being contributorie to any the Rates aforeſaid, and being of the age of ſeven yerres, or above, ſhall pay to and for the ſaid firſt Subſidie, eight pence for every Poll: and to and for the firſt payment of the ſaid ſecond Subſidie, foure pence for every Poll: and to and for the ſecond payment of the ſayd ſecond Subſidie, foure pence for every Poll: and to and for the firſt payment of the ſaid third Subſidy, foure pence for every Poll: and to and for the ſecond payment of the ſaid third Subſidie, foure pence for every Poll: and to and for the firſt payment of the ſaid fourth Subſidie, foure pence for every Poll: and to and for the ſecond payment of the ſayd fourth Subſidie, foure pence for every Poll. And the Maſter, or he or ſhee, with whom the ſaid Alien is, or ſhalbe abiding at the time of the taxation or taxations thereof, to be charged with the ſame for lacke of payment thereof.

And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, That every perſon borne vnder the Queenes obeyſance, and every Corporation,

## Anno xliij.

poration, Fraternity, Gylde, Mysterie, Brotherhood, and Cominaltie, corporate or not corporate, for every pound, that every of the same persons, and every Corporation, Fraternitie, Gylde, Mysterie, Brotherhood, and Cominaltie, corporate or not corporate, or any other to his or their use, hath in fee simple, fee taile, for terme of life, terme of yeeres, by execution, wardship, or by copie of court Rolle, of and in any Honours, Castles, Mannors, Lands, Tenelements, Rents, Services, Hereditaments, Annuities, Fees, Corrodies, or other yeerely profits of the yeerely value of twenty shillings, as well within ancient demesne, and other places privileged, as els where, and so by ward, shall pay to and for the sayd first Subsidie in one entire payment foure shillings, of and for every pound: And to and for the said second Subsidie at two severall payments, foure shillings of and for every pound, in manner and forme following, videlicet, at the first payment of the said second Subsidie, the summe of two shillings eight pence, & at the second payment of the said second Subsidie, the summe of sixteene pence. And to and for the said third Subsidie, at two severall payments, foure shillings of and for every pound, in manner and forme following, viz. At the first payment of the said third Subsidie, the summe of two shillings and eight pence: and at the second payment of the sayde third Subsidie, the summe of sixteene pence. And to and for the said fourth Subsidie at two severall payments, foure shillings, of and for every pound, in manner and forme following. (That is to say) At the first payment of the sayde fourth Subsidie, the summe of two shillings and eight pence: and at the second payment of the said fourth Subsidie, the summe of sixteene pence. And every Alien, Denizen, or not Denizen, borne out of the Queenes Majesties obeyfance, in such case, to pay to and for the sayde first Subsidie in one entire payment, eight shillings of every pound: And to and for the sayde second Subsidie in two severall payments, eight shillings of every pound, in manner and forme following, viz. At the first payment of the sayde seconde Subsidie, the summe of five shillings foure pence: and at the second payment of the sayde seconde Subsidie, the summe of two shillings and eight pence. And to and for the said third Subsidie in two severall payments, eight shillings of every pound, in manner and forme following, viz. At the first payment of the said third Subsidie, the summe of five shillings foure pence: and at the second payment of the sayd third Subsidie, the summe of two shillings eight pence. And to and for the sayde fourth Subsidie, in two severall payments, eight shillings of every pound, in manner and forme following, viz. At the first payment of the sayde fourth Subsidie, the summe of five shillings foure pence, and at the second payment of the sayde fourth Subsidie, the summe of two

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

two shillings eight pence. And that all summes to bee presented and chargeable by this Act, either for goods and debts, or either of them, or for lands and tenements, and other the premises, as is in this Act contained, shall be at every of the sayd payments, set and tared after the rate and portion, according to the true meaning of this Acte, landes and tenements chargeable to the dismes of the Clergie, and yerely wages due to seruants for their yerely seruice, (other then the Queenes seruants, taking yerely wages of five pounds or aboue) only excepted and forepysed. And that all plate, coine, iewels, goods, debts & chattels, personals and all lands, tenements, & other the premises as aforesayd, being in the rule and custody of any person or persons to the vse of any corporation, fraternity, Guild, Mystery, Brotherhood or any Cominalltie, being corporate or not corporate, be and shall be rated, set, and charged by reason of this Acte, at the value certified by the Presenters of that Certificate of every pound in goods and debts, as is abovesayde. And for every pound in lands, tencments, annuities, fees, corrodties, and other yerely profits, as is aforesaid: and the summes that are aboue rehearsed, set and tared, to be leuied and taken of them that shall haue such goods in custodie, or otherwise charged for lands, as is before rehearsed. And the same person and persons and bodie corporate, by authoritie of this Act, shall be discharged against him or them that shall or ought to haue the same, at the time of the payment or deliuey thereof, or at his otherwise departure from the custody or possession of the same, except and alwaies forepysed from the charge and assesment of these Subsidies, all goods, chattels, iewels and ornaments of Churches, or Chappels, which haue bene ordained and vled in Churches or Chappels, for the honour and seruice of almightie God.

And the payment of the sayd first Subsidie, shall be by authoritie aforesayd, tared, sessed, and rated according to this Acte, in euerie Shire, Riding, Lath, wapentake, Rape, City, Borough, Towne, and every other place within this Realme of England, and Wales, and other the Queenes Dominions before the last day of December next comming. And the first payment of the said second Subsidie shall be by the authority aforesaid, tared, sessed, and rated, before the last day of March, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundredeth and two. And the second payment of the sayd second Subsidie shall bee by the authoritie aforesayd, tared, sessed, and rated, before the last day of October, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundredeth and two. And the first payment of the said third Subsidie, shall be by the authority aforesayd, tared, assesed, and rated, before the last day of March, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundredeth and three. And the second payment

¶ C c

of



## Anno xliij.

of the said third Subsidie, shalbe by the authoritie aforesaid, tared, sessed, and rated, before the last day of October, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundredeth and three. And the first payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie shall be by the authoritie aforesayd, tared, sessed, and rated, before the last day of March, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundredeth and foure: And the second payment of the said fourth Subsidie, shalbe by the authoritie aforesayd, tared, sessed, and rated, according to this Act in euery Shire, Riding, Lath, wapentake, Rape, Citie, Borough, Towne, and euery other place within this Realme of England and Wales, and other the Queenes Dominions, before the last day of October, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundredeth and foure: And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, or other places aforesayd, with the particular names of such as are or shall be chargeable, for and to the payment of the sayd first Subsidie to be tared, and set by the Commissioners to the same to be limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shall be certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the twentieth day of January next comming: And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesaid, with the particular names of such as are chargeable for & to the first payment of the sayd second Subsidie, to be tared and set by Commissioners, to the same to be limited or two of them at the least, with the names of the high collectors, and in the same forme, shall be certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the last day of April, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundredeth and two. And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne & other places aforesayd, with the particular names of such as are chargeable for and to the second payment of the sayd second Subsidie, to be tared and set, by the Commissioners to the same to be limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shall bee certified into the Queenes Exchequer before the last day of November, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundredeth and two. And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesayd, with the particular names of such as are chargeable, for and to the first payment of the said third Subsidie, to bee and tared set by the Commissioners to the same to be limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shall bee certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the last day of April, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundredeth and three. And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough,  
Towne,

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Towne, and other places aforesayd, with the particular names of such as are chargeable for and to the second payment of the said third Subsidie, to be tared and set by the Commissioners to the same to be limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the last day of November, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundredeth and three. And the particular summes of every Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesayd, with the particular names of such as be chargeable for and to the first payment of the said fourth Subsidie, to be tared and set by the Commissioners to the same to be limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the last day of April, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundredeth and foure. And the particular summes of every Shire, Riding, Borough, Townes, and other places aforesayd, with the particular names of such as be chargeable to and for the second payment of the said fourth Subsidie, to be tared and set by the Commissioners to the same to be limited, or any two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the last day of November, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundredeth and foure. And the sayd summes in forme aforesayd to be tared to and for the payment of the sayd first Subsidie, shall be payed in one entire summe into the Queens receipt of Exchequer aforesayd, to the vse of our sayd Soueraigne Ladie, at or before the last day of Februarie next comming. And the sayd summes in maner and forme aforesayd, to be tared for the first payment of the sayd second Subsidie, shall be payed in one entire summe into the receipt aforesayd, to the vse aforesayd, at or before the last day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundredeth and two. And the sayd summes in maner and forme aforesayd, to be tared for the second payment of the sayd second Subsidie, shall be payed into the Receipt aforesayd, to the vse aforesayd, at or before the last day of Februarie, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundredeth and two. And the sayd summes in maner and forme aforesayd, to be tared for the first payment of the sayd third Subsidie, shall be payed into the Receipt aforesayd, to the vse aforesayd, at or before the last day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundredeth and three. And the sayd summes in maner and forme aforesayd, to be tared for the second payment of the sayd third Subsidie, shall be payed into the Receipt of the sayd Exchequer, to the vse aforesayd, at or before the last day of Februarie,

## Anno xliij.

which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundredeth and thre. And the sayd summes in maner and forme aforesayd, to be tared for the first payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie, shall be payd into the Receit aforesaid, to the vse aforesaid, at or before the last day of June, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundredeth and foure. And the said summes in maner and forme aforesayd, to be tared for the last payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie, shall be payd into the Receit of the sayd Exchequer, to the vse aforesaid, at or before the last day of februarye, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundredeth and foure. And the summes abouesayd, of and for the sayd Subsidies, shall be tared, set, asked and demanded, taken, gathered, leuied and payed to the vse of our sayd Soueraigne Lady, her heires and succellores in forme abouesayd, as well within the Liberties, franchises, Sanctuaries, Ancient demefne, and other whatsoeuer places, exempt or not exempt, as without, except such Shires, places, and persons, as shall be foreprized in and by this present Act, Any Grant, Charter, Prescription, Use, or Libertie, by reason of any Letters Patents, or other Priuiledge, Prescription, allowance of the same, or whatsoeuer other matter of discharge, heretofore to the contrary, made, granted, bled, or obtained, notwithstanding.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery such person, as well such as be borne vnder the Queenes obeisance, as euery other person, stranger borne, denizen, or not denizen, inhabiting within this Realme, or within Wales, or other the Queenes dominions, which at the time of the same assellings or tarations, or of euery of them, to be had or made, shalbe out of this Realme, or out of Wales, and haue goods, chattels, lands or tenements, fees or annuities, or other profits, within this Realme or in Wales, shall be charged and chargeable for the same by the certificate of the inhabitants of the place where such goods, chattels, lands, tenements, or other the premises then shalbe, or in such other place where such person or persons, or his or their factour, deputie, or atturney, shall haue their most resort vnto, within this Realme or in Wales in like maner, as if the sayd person, were or had bene at the time of the sayd asselling within this Realme: And that euery person abiding or dwelling within this Realme or without this Realme, shalbe charged or chargeable to the same Subsidies, granted by this Act, according and after the rate of such yerely substance, or value of lands, or tenements, goods, chattels, and other the premises, as euery person, so to be charged shall be set at, at the time of the sayd asselling or taration vpon him to be made, and no otherwise.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that for the



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

the assessing and ordering of the said four Subsidies, to be duely had, the Lord Chancellor of England, or the Lord Keeper of the great Seale, the Lord Treasurer of England, the Lord Steward of the Queenes Maesties household, the Lord Admirall of England, the Lord Chamberlaine of the Queenes most honourable Household for the time being, or two of them at the least, whereof the Lord Chancellor of England, or Keeper of the great Seale for the time being to be one, shall and may name and appoint, of and for every Shire, Riding and other places, as well within this Realme, as in Wales, and other the Queenes dominions, as also of and for every Citie and Towne, being a Countie of it selfe, and of and for the Isle of wight, such certaine number of persons of euery of the same Shires, Ridings, Laths, wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes and Isle of wight, and euery other place, as they shall thinke conuenient, to be Commissioners of and within the same place, whereof they be inhabitants. And also of and for the honourable Household of the Queenes Maestie in what shire or other place, the sayd Household shall then happen to be. And the Lord Chancellor, or the Lord Keeper of the great Seale, and other with him before named, or two of them, as is aforesaid, in like maner may name and appoint of euery other such Borough and Townes corporate, as well in England as in Wales, and other the Queenes Dominions, as they shall thinke requisite, five, foure, three, or two of the head Officers, and other honest inhabitants of euery of the sayd cities, boroughs, and townes corporate, according to the number and multitude of the people being in the same. The which persons (if any such be) thereunto named of the said inhabitants of the said Boroughs and Townes corporate, not being Counties of themselves, shall be termed and put in as Commissioners, with the persons named for such shires and Ridings, as the sayd Boroughs and Townes corporate, not being counties in themselves, be set and haue their being. Which persons so named, for and of the sayde Boroughs and Townes corporate, not being Counties, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not take vpon them, nor none of them to put any part of their Commission in execution for the premisses, but of the said Boroughs and Townes corporate, wherein they bee so named onely, nor to execute the sayd Commission within the Borough or Towne corporate, where they be so dwelling, but at such dayes and times as the sayd other Commissioners for the same Shire and Riding shall therunto limit and appoint within the same Borough and Towne corporate, not being a Countie whereof they be so named, and not out of such Borough or Towne, and in that maner to be ayding and assisting, with the sayde other Commissioners, in and for the good executing of the effect of the sayde

Anno xliij.

Commission, vpon paine of euery of the saide Commissioners so named, for euery such Citie, Borough and Towne corporate, not being a Countie, to make such fine, as the said other Commissioners in the Commission of and for the same Shire or Riding so named, or three of them at the least, shal by their discretion set and certifie into the Duches Erchequer, there to be leuied to the vse of the Duches Waistie in like maner, as if such or like Mannes had bin set & rated vpon euery such person for the said Subsidies.

The which Commissioners so named, of and for the said Cities, Boroughs, and Townes not being Counties, and only put into the said Commission, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shal not haue any part of the portion of the fees and rewardes of the Commissioners and their Clerks, in this Acte after ward specified and allowed. And the Lord Chancellor of England, or Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, shal make and direct out of the Court of Chancery vnder the great Seale, seuerall Commissions: (That is to say) For euery Shire, Riding, Lath, wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and Household, vnto such person and persons, as by his discretion, or any of the other with him before named and appointed, as is before rehearsed, shalbe thought sufficient for the selling and leuying of the said foure Subsidies, in all Shires and places, according to the true meaning of this Act: which Commission for the payment of the said first Subsidie, shal be directed and deliuered to the said Commissioners, or to one of them, before the sixteenth day of December next coming. And the Commission for the first payment of the sayd second Subsidie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the said Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of February next coming, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundredeth and one. And the Commission for the second payment of the said second Subsidie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the said Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of September, which shal be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundredeth and two. And the Commission for the first payment of the said third Subsidie, shal be directed and deliuered to the said Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of February, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundredeth and two. And the Commission for the second payment of the sayd third Subsidie, shal be directed & deliuered to the said Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of September, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundredeth and three. And the Commission for the first payment of the said fourth Subsidie, shal be directed and deliuered to the said Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of February, which shalbe in the yeere

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, sixe hundredeth and three. And the Commission for the second payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the said Commissioners, or to one of them, befoze the twentieth day of September, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, sixe hundredeth and foure. And to euery of the said Commissions, tenne Schedules, containing in them the tenor of this Acte, shall be affiled. By the which Commission, the Commissioners in euery such Commission named according to this Acte, and as many of them as shall be appointed by the sayd Commission, shall haue full power and authoritie to put the effect of the same Commission in execution. And that by authoritie of this Act, after such Commission to them directed, they may by their assents and agreements seuer themselves for the execution of their Commission in Hundreds, Lathes, Wardes, Rapes, wapentakes, Townes, Parishes, and other places within the Limits of the sayde Commission, in such forme as to them shall seeme expedient to be ordered, and betweene them to be communed and agreed, according to the tenor and effect of the Commission to them therein directed. Upon which seuerance euery person of this present Parliament that shall be Commissioner shall be assigned vnto the Hundred where he dwelleth.

Provided alwayes, that no person be or shall be compelled to be any Commissioner to and for the execution of this present Acte, but onely in the Shire where he dwelleth, and inhabiteth. And that any person assigned to the contrary thereof in any wise, shall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this Acte, or any part thereof. And be it also enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the Commissioners and euery of them, which shall be named, limited, and appointed, according to this Acte, to be Commissioners in euery such Shire, Riding, Lathie, wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and the saide household, or any other place, and no other, shall truely, effectually, and diligently for their part execute the effect of this present Acte, according to the tenor thereof in euery behalfe, and no otherwise by any other meanes, without omission, favour, dread, malice, or any other thing to be attempted, or done by them, or any of them to the contrary thereof. And the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be appointed by the sayde Commission, and none other, for the execution of the sayd Commission and Act, shall for the taxation of the said first Subsidie, befoze the twentieth day of December next comming, And for the taxation of the first payment of the sayd second Subsidie, shall befoze the last day of february, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, sixe hundredeth and one, And for the taxation of the second payment of the said second Subsidie, shall befoze the last



## Anno xliij.

last day of September; which shal be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand, six hundredeth and two. And for the taxation of the first payment of the sayd third Subsidie, shall before the last day of February, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand, six hundredeth and two. And for the taxation of the second payment of the sayd third Subsidie, shall before the last day of September, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand, six hundredeth and three. And for the taxation of the first payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie, shall before the last day of February, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand, six hundredeth and three. And for the taxation of the second payment of the said fourth Subsidie, shall before the last day of September, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand, six hundredeth and four, by vertue of the Commission deliuered vnto them in forme abouesayd, direct their seuerall or Joynt precept, or precepts, vnto eight, seuen, six, five, four, three or two as for the number of the inhabitants shall be requisite, for the most substantiall, discreet and honest persons inhabitants to be named by the said Commissioners, or by as many of them as shall be appointed by the saide Commission of and in Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, wapentakes, wards, parishes, Townes, and other places, as well within Liberties, franchises, ancient demesne, places exempted, and Sanctuaries, as without within the limits of the Shires, Ridings, Lathes, wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, Boroughs, and Isle aforesaid, and other places within the limits of their Commission, and to the Constables, Subconstables, Bayliffes, and other like Officers and Ministers of euery of the said Hundreds, Townes, wards, Lathes, wapentakes, parishes, and other places aforesaide, as to the sayd Commissioners, and euery number of them, or vnto three or two of them by their discretion in diuision shall seeme expedient, as by the manner and vse of those parties shalbe requisite, straightly by the sayd precept, charging and commanding the sayd Inhabitants, Constables, and other officers aforesaid, to whom such precept shall be directed, to appeare in their proper persons before the sayd Commissioners, or such number of them, as they shall diuide themselves according to the tenor of the said Commission, at certaine dayes and places, by the sayd Commissioners or any number of them, as is aforesaide, within Cities, Boroughs, or Townes corporate, or without in any other places as is aforesaid, by their discretion shalbe limited thereunto, to doe and accomplish all that to them, on the part of the Ducenes Maiestie shalbe enioyned, touching this Act, commaunding further by the same precept, that he to whose hands such precept shall come, shall shew and deliuer the same to the other inhabitants or officers named in the same precept,

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

cept, And that none of them faile to accomplishe the same vpon paine of fourtie shillings, to be forfeited to the Queenes Maiestie.

And it is further ordeined by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that at the sayd day and place prescribed and limited in the sayd precept, euery of the sayd Commissioners, then being in the Shire, and hauing no sufficient excuse for his absence, at the day and place prescribed for that part, whereunto he was limited, shall appeare in his proper person, and there the same Commissioners being present, or as many of them, as shall be appointed, by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, shall call or cause to be called before them, the said Inhabitants and Officers, to whom they haue directed their sayd precepts, and which had in Commaundement there to appeare by vertue of the said precept. And if any person so warned make default, vntlesse he then be letted by sicknesse or lawfull excuse, and that Let then being witnessed by the oathes of two credible persons: or if any appearing refuse to serue in forme following: then euery such person so making default, or refusing to serue, shall forfeit to the Queenes Maiestie, fortie shillings, and so at euery time appointed by the sayd Commissioners for the same Taxation, vntill such time the number of euery such persons haue appeared, and certified in forme vnderwritten, euery of them so making default, or refusing to serue, shall forfeit to the Queenes Maiestie fortie shillings, and vpon the same appearance had, they shall be charged before the Commissioners, by all conuenient wayes and meanes (other then by corporall oath) to enquire of the best and most value of the substance of euery person, dwelling and abiding within the limits of the places that they shall bee charged with, and of other which shall haue his or their most resort vnto any of the said places, and chargeable with any summe of money by this Acte of the sayd Subsidies, and of all other things requisite, touching the said Act, and according to the intent of the same, and thereupon as neere as it may be, or shall come to their knowledge, without respect of any former Taxation heretofore had, truly to present and certifie before the sayd Commissioners the names and surnames, and the best and bittermost substance, and values of euery of them, aswell of landes, tenements, and other hereditaments, possessions and profits, as of goods, chattels, debts and other things chargeable by the same Act, without any concealment, loue, fauour, affection, dread or malice, vpon paine of forfeiture of five poundes or more, to bee taxed, extracted, and leuied, in forme, as hereafter in this present Acte shall be limited or appointed: and thereupon the sayd Commissioners, shall openly there reade, or cause to be read vnto them, the sayd rates in this Act mentioned, and openly declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what maner and forme they ought  
and

## Anno xliij.

and should make their certificate, according to the rates, and summes thereof abovesaid, and of all maner persons, as well of Aliens and Strangers, Denizens or not Denizens, inhabiting within this Realme, as of such persons as be borne vnder the Queenes obedience chargeable to this Act, and of the possessions, goods, and chattels of Fraternities, Guildes, Corporations, Brotherhoods, Mysteries, Comminalties, and other, as is abovesaid, and of persons being in the parts beyond the Seas, hauing Goods and Chattels, Lands or Tenements within this Realme, as is aforesaid, and of all goods being in the custody of any person or persons, to the vse of any other, as is abovesaid, by the which information and shewing, the sayd persons should haue such plaine knowledge of the true intent of this present Act, and of the manner of their certificate, That the same persons shall haue no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance. And after such charge, and the Statute of the sayd Subsidies, and the manner of the sayd Certificate to be made in writing, containing the names and surnames of euery person, and whether he be borne without the Queenes obedience, or within, and the best value of euery person, in euery degree, as well of the yerely value of Lands and Tenements, and of such like possessions and profits, as of the value of goods and chattels, debts and euery thing to their Certificate requisite and necessary to them declared, the sayd Commissioners there being, shall by their discretions appoint and limit vnto the sayd persons another day and place to appeare before the sayd Commissioners, and charging the sayd persons, that they in the meane time shall make diligent inquiry by all wayes and meanes of the premisses, and then and there euery of them, upon paine of forfeiture of fortie shillings to the Queenes Maestie, to appeare at the said new prefixed day and place, there to certifye vnto the sayd Commissioners in writing, according to their sayd charge, and according to the true intent of the sayd grant of Subsidies, and as to them in maner aforesaid hath bene declared and shewed by the Commissioners. At which day and place so to them prefixed, if any of the sayd persons make default, or appeare and refuse to make the sayd Certificate, that then euery of them so offending, to forfeit to the Queenes Maestie forty shillings (except there be a reasonable excuse of his default, by reason of sicknesse or other wise, by the oathes of two credible persons there witnessed) and of such as appeare ready to make certificate as is aforesaid, the sayd Commissioners there being shall take and receiue the same certificate, and euery part thereof, and the names, values and substance of euery person so certified. And if the sayd Commissioners see cause reasonable, they shall examine the sayd Presenters thereof, and thereupon the said Commissioners at the sayd



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

sayd dayes and place, by their agreement amongst themselves; shall from time to time there openly prescribe a day at a certaine place or places, within the limits of their Commission, by their discretion, for their further proceeding to the sayd assessing of the same Subsidies. And thereupon at the sayd day of the sayd Certificate, as is aforesayd taken, the same Commissioners shall make their precept or precepts to the Constables, Subconstables, Bailiffs, or other officers of such Hundreds, Wapentakes, Townes, or other places aforesayd as the same Commissioners shalbe of, comprising and containing in the sayd precepts the names and surnames of all persons presented before them in the said Certificate: of whom if the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appointed by the Queenes Commission; shall then haue vehement suspect, to bee of more greater value or substance, in lands, goods, chattels or summes of money owing to them; or other substance aforesayd, then vpon such person or persons so certified & specified as aforesayd, the same Commissioners shall make their precept or precepts directed to the Constable, Bailiffes, or other Officers, commanding the sayd Constable, Bailiffes, or other Officers, to whom such precepts shall be directed; to warne such persons whose names shall bee comprized in the sayd precepts at their mansions, or to their persons, that the same persons named in such precepts, and euery of them, shal personally appeare before the sayd Commissioners, at the said new prescribed day & place there to be examined by all wayes and meanes (other then by corporall oth) by the said Commissioners of their greatest substance and best value, and of all and euery summes of money owing to them, and other whatsoever matter concerning the premises, or any of them according to this Act: At which day and place so prescribed, the said Commissioners then and there being, or as many of them as shal be thereunto appointed by the Queenes Commission, shal cause to be called the said persons whose names shall be comprized in the sayd precept, as is aforesayd, for their examination. And if any of those persons which shalbe warned, as is aforesaid, to be examined, which at any time after the warning, and before the prescribed day, shalbe within such place where he may haue knowledge of his sayd appearance to be made, make default and appeare not, vnlesse a reasonable cause, or else a reasonable excuse by the othes of two credible persons before the sayd Commissioners bee truly alleaged for his discharge, that then euery of them so making default, to be taxed and charged to the Queenes Maiesie, with and at the double summe of the rate that he should or ought to haue bene set at, for and after the best value of his lands or substance vpon him certified, if hee had appeared, by the discretion of the Commissioners there being, which Commissioners shall

## Anno xliij.

shall trauaile with euery of the other persons so then and there appearing, whose names shall bee expressed in the sayd precept or precepts, and in whom any belement suspect was, or shall bee had in forme aforesayd, by all such wayes and meanes as they can (other then by corporall othe) for the better knowledge of their best value, either in hereditaments or possessions, or els in goods or debts, and thereupon shall haue power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte, according to their discretions, to enlarge and encrease the taxation of such persons as they shall finde by due examination, to be of greater value or substance in landes or goods, then they were presented at. And that euery Spirituall person at euery of the sayd taxations of the sayd foure Subsidies, shall be rated and set according to the rate abouesayd, of and for euery pound that the same Spirituall person, or any other to his vse, hath by discent, bargaine, or purchase, in fee simple, fee taile, terme of life, terme of yeeres, by execution, by wardship, or by copie of Court Roll, in any Mannors, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Seruices, Offices, fees, Corrodies or Hereditaments, after the true, iust and yeerely value thereof, and according as other the Queenes Maiesties Subiects bozne within this Realme, bee charged in forme aboue remembred, so that it extend to the yerely value of twenty shillings or aboue.

And it is further enacted, That if the sayd Taxors or Assessors shall not duely behaue themselves in their enquirie, taxation, assessment or certificate, but shall affectionately, corruptly, or partially demean themselves in that behalfe, in such wise, that the Commissioners shall by their considerations deeme them offenders worthy of punishment, for not doing their duties therein: that then foure or more of the Commissioners in that Countie for the same Subsidie, shall haue power and authority by their discretions, either to charge the sayd Assessors vpon their corporall othes, for the better seruice aforesayd in that behalfe, or else by their discretions, to tare and set vpon euery of the sayd Assessours for their misdemeanours in that behalfe, such a fine or paine as they shall thinke good, so that it excede not the summe of tenne pounds, and the same fine or paine at their discretions to estreate into the Court of Exchequer. Euery which fine so tared and set, by foure of the sayd Commissioners or more, and being estreated with the schedule and bookes of that limite, shall be leuied and answered to the Queenes vse in like maner and forme to all intents and purposes, as any other summes that shalbe tared and become due by vertue of this Statute and Act of Subsidy, and not in any other wise or maner.

And if any person certified or rated by vertue of this Acte, whether he be a Commissioner or other, to any maner of value, doeth finde

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

finde himselfe grieved with the same presentment, selling or rating, and thereupon complaine to the Commissioners before whome hee shall be called, selded or tared, or before two of them, before the same taration be certified into the Court of Exchequer, that then the sayde Commissioners, or two of them, shall by all wayes and meanes examine particularly and distinctly the person so complaining, vpon his oath, and others his neighbours by their discretions, of every his landes and tenements aboue specified, and of every his goods, chattels, and debts aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceived by the sayd Commissioners, or two of them, which shall haue power by authoritie aforesaid, the sayd Commissioners or two of them to whome any such complaint shall bee made, by their discretion, vpon the oath of the sayd person so complaining, may abate, defalte, increase or enlarge the said assessments according as it shall appeare vnto them iust vpon the same examination, and the same summe so abated, defalted, increased or enlarged shalbe by them estreated in forme as hereafter ensueth. And if it be proued by witnesses or by the parties oþne confession, or other lawfull wayes or meanes, within a yere after any such oth made, that the same person so rated and sworne, was of any better or greater value in lands, goods, or other things aboue specified, at the time of his sayd oth, then the same person so sworne did declare vpon his sayd oth, that then every such person so offending, shall loose and forfeit to the Queenes Maestie, so much lawfull money of England, as he the same person so sworne was set at or tared to pay.

And also it is enacted by the same authority, That every person to be rated and tared as is aforesaid, shall be rated and set, and the summe on him set, to be leuied at such place, where he and his family were resident for the most part of the yeere next before the same presentment and taration made, and no where else. And that no Commissioner for this Subsidie shall be rated or tared for his goods or lands, but in the Shire or other place where he shall be Commissioner. And that if any person chargeable to this Act, at the time of the same assessing, happen to be out of this Realme, & out of waales, or farre from the place where he shall be knownen; then he to be set, where hee was last abiding in this Realme or within waales, and after the substance, value, and other moities of every person, to be knownen by the examination, certificate, or other maner of wise as is aforesaid. And that the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be appointed by the Queenes Maesties Commission or Commissions, shall after the rate and rates aforesaid, cause every person so to be set, rated, & tared according to the rate of the substance and value of his landes, goods,



Anno xliij.

chattels, and other profites chargeable by this Acte, whereby the greatest or most best summe or summes according to his most substance, by reason of this Acte, might or may be set or taxed.

And that every person taxed in any Countie or place, other then where he and his family were resident for the most part of the yeere then next before, or in any Countie or place, other then where hee is a Commissioner for the Subsidie, if hee be a Commissioner, upon certificate made to the sayd Court of Exchequer, vnder the handes and seales of two Commissioners for the same Subsidie, in the same Countie or place where such person and his family were resident for the most part of the yeere then next before, or where hee is a Commissioner for the taxation and payment of the same Subsidie, testifying such his most residence, having of family, or being a Commissioner, shall be a sufficient discharge for the taxation of that person in all other places, and of and for all other summes of money upon such persons so set and taxed, save onely the taxation made in that Countie or place from which such certificate shall be made, as is aforesaide, and for the summe of money upon such person there assessed or taxed. And that such certificate without any Plea or other circumstance, shall be a sufficient warrant as well to the Barons and Auditors and Auditors of the saide court of Exchequer, as to all and everie other Officers, to whome the allowance thereof shall appertain, paying for such discharge and allowance onely six pence and no more.

Provided alwayes, that every such person which shall be rated or taxed according to the intent and true meaning of this Acte, for payment of and to these Subsidies, for and after the yeerely value of his lands, tenements, and other reall possessions or profits, at any of the said taxations, shall not after be set and rated for his goods and chattels, or other mooveable substance at the same taxation, and that he that shall be set, charged or taxed for the same Subsidies for his goods, chattels, and other mooveables, at any of the sayd taxations, according to the true meaning of this Acte, shall not after be charged, taxed, or chargeable for his lands or other reall possessions and profits aforesaid, at the same taxations, or any of them, nor that any person by any taxation, be double charged for the said Subsidies, nor set, or taxed at severall places by reason of this Acte: But if any person happen to be double set, taxed or charged, either in one place, or at severall places, then he to be discharged of the one taxation, and charged with the other, according to the meaning and intent of this Acte, any thing contained in this present Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

And that it be ordained and enacted by the saide authoritie of this present Parliament, that no person having two mansions or  
two

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

two places to resort vnto, or calling himselfe Household servant or waiting servant to the Queenes Maiestie, or other Lord, or Lady, Master or Mistresse; be excused vpon his saying, from the taxes of the sayd Subsidies, in neither of the places where he may be set or taxed, vnlesse he bring a Certificate in writing from the Commissioners where that hee is to set or taxed in deed at one place. And if any person that ought to be set and taxed to these present Subsidies, by reason of his removing, or resorting to two places, or by reason of his saying that hee else where was taxed, or by reason of any priuiledge of his dwelling or abiding in any place, not being forepassed in this Act, or other wise by his couine or craft, or by any words or sayings, or other wise: or if any that is a Commissioner or Assessor of others, happen to escape from the sayd taxations for the payment of these Subsidies, or any of them, and be not set and taxed according to the true intent of this Act, and that proued by presentment, examination, information or other wise, before the sayd Commissioners, or two of them, or before the Barons of the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or two Iustices of the peace of the County where such person dwelleth: Then euery such person that by such meanes, or other wise, willingly by couine or without iust cause, shall happen to escape from the sayd taxations or payments aforesayd, or any of them, and shall not be rated, taxed and set, shall be charged vpon the knowledge and prooofe thereof, with, and at the double value of so much as he should, might or ought to haue beene set and taxed at by vertue of this Act. And the same double value to be leuied, gathered and payed of his goods and chattels, landes and tencements, towards the sayd Subsidies: and further to be punished according to the discretions of the Barons, Iustices and Commissioners, before whom he shall be conuicted for his offence and default in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, That the sayd Commissioners in euery Commission, which shall be or inhabit in any Countie or place within the limits of their Commission, or the more part of them, shall haue full power and authoritie by this Act, to set, rate and selle euery other Commissioner ioynded with them in euery such Commission, and the sayd Commissioners within euery diuision shall also assesse euery Assessor within their diuision, for his or their goods, landes, and other the premises, as is abouesayd. By the which sayd Commission the sayd Commissioners to whome it shall appertaine, shall indifferently set, rate and selle themselves and the sayd Assessors, and aswell the summes vpon euery of the sayd Commissioners and Assessors so selled, rated and taxed, as the summes made and presented by the presenters, as is abouesayd, shall be written,

## Anno xliij.

certified, set and estreated, and the estreats thereof to bee made with other the inhabitants of that part, and within the limits of the same commission and diuision, so to be gathered and leuied in like manner as it ought or should haue bene, if the sayd Commissioners had not bene in the sayd Commission. And that all persons of the estate of a Baron or Barons, and euery estate aboue shall bee charged with their freehold and value as is aforesayd, by the Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England, the high Treasurer of England for the time being, or one of them, together with other such persons as by the Queenes Maiesties authoritie or commaundement shall bee named and appointed, and they to be charged for the sayd seuerall payments of the sayd Subsidies after the forme of the sayd Grant according to the taxation aforesayd, And the summe of and vpon them to bee taxed and set, with the names of the Collectors appointed for the gathering and paying of the same, to be estreated, deliuered and certified at dayes and places aboue specified, by the Lord Chancellor or Keeper of the great Seale, and Lord Treasurer, or one of them, together with other such persons as thereunto shall bee named, as is aforesayd.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that after the taxes and asseses of the sayd summes vpon and by the sayd assessing and certificate as is aforesayd made, the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shall bee thereunto appointed, and haue authoritie by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, shall with all speede, and without delay by their writing, estreate the sayd taxes thereof, vnder the seales and signes manuel of the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall bee appointed at the least. And the same shall deliuer vnto sufficient and substantiall inhabitants, Constables, Subconstables, Bailifes, and other officers jointly of Hundreds, Townes, Parishes, and other places aforesayd within their limits, and to other sufficient persons inhabitants of the same, onely by the discretion of the sayd Commissioners, with the assent of the high Collector, and as the place and parties shall require, as well the particular names and surnames, as the remembrance of all the summes of money taxed and set, of and vpon euery person as well man as woman chargeable to this Act, householders and all other inhabitants and dwellers within the sayd Parishes, Townes and places contributory to this Acte of Subsidies. By authoritie of which writing and estreat so deliuered, the sayd officers and other persons so named and deputed, seuerally shall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte, immediatly after the deliuerie of the sayd writing or estreate, to demand, leuie, and gather of euery person therein specified, the summe and summes in the same writing or estreate



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

estreate comprised: And for non paiement thereof, to distreine the same person or persons so being behinde by their goods and chattels, and the distresse so taken to keepe by the space of eight dayes, at the costs and charges of the owner thereof. And if the said owner doe not pay such summe of money as shall be tared by authoritie of this act within the same eight dayes, then the same distresse to be appraised by foure or thre or two of the inhabitants where such distresse is taken, and also then to be solde by the Constable or other Collectour for the payment of the sayde money, and the ouerplus continuing of the sale and keeping thereof (if any be) to be immediatly restored to the owner of the same distresse. Which sayd Officers and other persons so deputed to aske, take, gather, and leuie the said summes, shall answere and be charged for the portion onely to them assigned and limited to be gathered, leuied and comprised in the said writting or Estreate so to them as is aforesaide, deliuered to the vse of our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie, and her heires and successours, and the saide summe in that writting or estreate comprised, to pay vnto the high Collectour or Collectours of that place, for the collection of the same in maner and forme vnder written thereunto to bee named and deputed, and the same inhabitants and officers so gathering the same particular summes for their collection thereof, shall receiue of euery twenty shillings so by them receiued and paid, two pence, And that to be allowed at the payment of their collection by them to be made, to the high Collectour or Collectours.

And further be it enacted by the sayd authoritie, that the said Commissioners or the more part of them, as shall take vpon them the execution and businesse of the said commission, shall for euery of the sayd payments of the sayd Subsidies, name such sufficient and able persons, which then shall haue and possesse landes and other hereditaments in their owne right, of the cleere yeerely value of fortie poundes, or goods to the value of foure hundred poundes at the least, as hee shall be tared in the Subsidie booke, if any such be in the sayd limits, and for want of such so assessed, then those to bee appointed Collectours that then shall be sufficient, and rated and tared in the Subsidie booke in landes or goods nearest to the values aforesayd, as by their discretion shall be thought good, in Shires, Ridings, Lathes, wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes corporate, and other whatsoever places as well within places priuiledged, as without, not being foreprised within this Acte, to be high Collectours, and to haue the collection, and receit of the sayde summes set, and leuiable within the precinct, limits and bounds where they shall be so limited and appointed to be high Collectours. And to euery of the said Collectours so severally named, the sayde Commissioners or two of them at the least,

# Anno xliij.

with all speed and without delay after the sayde whole summe of any payment of the sayde Subsidies be set by all the limits of the same their commission, or in such limits as the high Collectours shall bee so severally assigned: shall vnder their seales and signe manuell, deliuer one estreate indented in parchment, comprising in it the names of all such persons as were assigned to leuie the saide particular summes, and the summes of euery Hundred, wapentake, Towne and other place aforesayde, with the names and surnames of the persons so chargeable, according to the estreate so first thereof made, and deliuered as is aforesaid. And the collectours to bee assigned shall be charged to answer the whole summe comprised in the sayd estreate limited to his collection, as is aforesaid.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said commissioners hauing authority by this act to name and nominate the said high Collectours of euery of the said Subsidies, shall immediatly vpon their nomination and election take by authoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognizances or Obligations, without any fee or reward to be payde therefore, of euery person so by them to be named, to be high Collectours, to be bound to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of his collection, and to bee indorsed and made vpon such condition, that is to say, for the collection of the said first Subsidie: That if the sayd Collector, his heires or executors doe truly content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, in the receipt of the sayd Exchequer, at or before the last day of february, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, sixe hundredeth and one, so much of the sayd summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as he hath gathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayd Recognizances or Obligations to be voyde, or els to stand in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the sayd first payment of the sayd second Subsidie, vpon condition, that if the said Collector, his heires or executors doe truly content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, in her receipt of the Exchequer, at or before the said last day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, sixe hundredeth and two, so much of the sayde summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge within one moneth next after such time as he hath gathered, and collected the same residue: that then the said Recognizances or Obligations to be voyde, or els to stand in full strength and vertue.

And

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

And for the collection of the sayd second payment of the sayde second Subsidie, vpon condition, that if the sayde Collector, his heires or executors doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, in her receipt of Exchequer, at or before the last day of february, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, sixe hundredeth and two, so much of the sayd summe of money, allotted and appointed to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as he hath gathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayd Recognizances or Obligations to be boyd, or els to stand in full strength and vertue. And for the collection, of the sayd first payment of the sayd third Subsidie, vpon condition that if the said Collector, his heires or executors, doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors in her receipt of Exchequer, at or before the sayde last day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, sixe hundredeth and three, so much of the sayd summe of money, allotted and appointed to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time, as he hath gathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayd Recognizances or Obligations to be boyde, or els to stand in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the sayde second payment of the sayd third Subsidie, vpon condition that if the said Collector, his heires or executors doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, into the receipt of her Exchequer, at or before the sayd last day of february, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, sixe hundredeth and three, so much of the sayd summe of money, allotted and appointed to his collection, as hee shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as he hath gathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayde Recognizances or Obligations to bee boyde, or els to stande in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the sayde first payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie, vpon condition, that if the sayd Collector, his heires or executors doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, in her receipt of Exchequer, at or before the last day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, sixe hundredeth and foure, so much of the sayd summe of money allotted and appoynted to his collection, as hee shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one Moneth next after such time as hee hath gathered and collected the same



## Anno xliij.

same residue: that then the sayd Recognizances or Obligations to be boide, or els to stand in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the sayde seconde payment of the saide fourth Subsidie, vpon condition, that if the sayde Collector, his heires or executors, doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, in her receipt of Exchequer, at or before the sayd last day of Februarie, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, sixe hundredeth and foure, so much of the said summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time, as he hath collected and gathered the same residue: that then the said Recognizances or obligations to be boide, or els to stand in full strength & vertue. which sayde seuerall Recognizances or Obligations so taken, the saide Commissioners shall seuerally certifie and deliuer into the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, with the seuerall certificates of the said tarations and rates of the paiement of the said Subsidies, at and by the time to them prescribed and appointed by this Acte, for the certificate of the said seuerall tarations of the said Subsidies, vpon paine of forfeiture of tenne pounds to the Queenes Maiestie for euery such Recognizance or Obligation not so certified. And that euery such Collector so elected, named and chosen, vpon request to him made, shall knowlege and make the said Recognizance or Obligation, vpon paine and forfeiture of twentie pounds to the Queenes Maiestie for the refusall thereof. And that the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer for the time being, vpon paiement of the said seuerall collections of the said Subsidies, at the daies and times herein limited for the paiement thereof, shall cancell & deliuer the recognizances or obligations for the paiement thereof, to the Collector or Collectors, without any other warrant, and without any fee or reward to be paid for the same to any person. And euery Collector so deputed, hauing the said Certificate in parchment as is aforesaid, shall haue authoritie by this Acte, to appoint daies and places, within the circuit of his collection, for the paiement of the saide Subsidies, to him to be made, and thereof to giue warning by Proclamation, or other wise to all the Constables or other persons or inhabitants hauing the charge of the particular collection within the Hundreds, Parishes, Towns or other places by him or them limited, to make payment for the said particular collection of euery sum, as to them shall appertain. And if at the same day and place so limited and prescribed by the said high Collector, the said Constable, Officers, or other persons, or inhabitants as is aforesaid, for the sayd particular collection assigned & appointed within such Hundred, Citie, Towne or other place,

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

place, do not pay vnto the sayd high Collectours the summe within their severall Hundreds, Townes, Parishes and other places due and compyled in the sayd Estreat thereof, to them deliuered by the sayd Commissioners or some of them as is aforesaid, or so much thereof as they haue by any meanes receiued (two pence for euery pound for the sayd particular collection as is aforesaid, alwayes thereof to be allowed, excepted and abated) that then it shall bee lawfull to the sayd high Collectours and euery of them, and to their assignes, to distraine euery of the sayd Constables, Officers and other inhabitants, for their said severall and particular collection of the sayd summes compyled in the sayd Estreat and writing thereof, to them and euery of them, as is before expresse, deliuered, or for so much of the same summe as so then shall happen to be gathered and leuied, and behinde and vnpayed, by the goods and chattels of euery of them so being behinde, & the distresse so taken, to be kept and appraised, and solde, as is aforesaid, and thereof to take and leuie the summes so then being behinde and vnpayed: And the ouerplus comming, of the sale of the sayd distresse (if any be) to be restored and deliuered vnto the owner in forme aboue remembred.

Prorouided alwayes, and as it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That no person or persons shall be nominated or appointed to be a high Collector, or Collectours for the second payment of any ffifteene, Tenth, or Subsidies, granted by this Act, which before that time hath bene a Collector, or Collectours for the first payment of any part of the same ffifteene, Tenths, or Subsidies, vnlesse such person or persons so to be nominated and appointed high Collector, or Collectours for the sayd second payment, doe first shew forth before him or them by whom he shall be nominated and appointed, his Quietus est for the discharge of his collection before appointed to his charge, vpon paine of one hundred pounds to be payed and forfeited by him or them that so shall nominate and appoint any such Collector contrary to this present Act.

Prorouided alwayes, that no person inhabiting in any City, Borough or Towne corporate, shall be compelled to be any Assessor or Collector, of, or for any part of the sayd Subsidies, in any place or places out of the sayd Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, where he dwelleth.

And it is also by the sayd authoritie enacted, That if any inhabitants or officers, or whatsoever person or persons charged to and for the collection and receipt of any part or portion of the sayd Subsidies, by any maner of meanes according to this Act: Or any person or persons for themselves, or as Keeper, Gardian, Deputie, Factor, or Atturney, of, or for any other person or persons, of any goods and chattels of the owner thereof, at the time of the sayd assessing

## Anno xliij.

assessing to be paid, being out of this Realme or in any other parts  
 not knowen, or of and for the goods and chattels of any other per-  
 son or persons of any Corporation, Fraternity, Mytery, or other  
 whatsoever Communitie being corporate or not corporate, and  
 all persons having in their rule, governance, and custody any  
 goods or chattels at the time of the sayd assessing, or any of them  
 to be made, or which for any cause, for and by collection, or for him-  
 selfe, or for any other, or by reason that hee hath the rule, gover-  
 nance or custodie of any goods or chattels of any other person or  
 persons, Corporation, Communitie, Fraternity, Guild, or My-  
 tery, or any such other like, or as factor, Deputy, or Attorney, or  
 or for any person, shall be taxed, rated, valued, and set to any summe  
 or summes, by reason of this Act: And after the taxation, or as-  
 sessing upon any such person or persons, as shall be charged with  
 the receipt of the same, happen to die or depart from the place  
 where hee was so taxed and set, or his goods or chattels bee de-  
 loyned, or in such prime and covert manner kept, as the sayde per-  
 son or persons charged with the same, by threats or other wri-  
 tings from the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as  
 shall be thereunto appointed by the sayd Commission, as is afore-  
 sayd, can, he may leuie the same summe or summes comprised  
 within the same threats, by distresse within the limits of their  
 collection, as is aforesaid, or cannot sell such distresse or distresses,  
 as be taken for any of the sayd payments before the time im-  
 mitted to the high Collectour for his payment, to be made in the  
 Queenes Maiesties receipt: Then upon relation thereof, with  
 due examination by the oth or examination of such person or per-  
 sons as shall be charged with and for the receipt and collection of  
 the same before the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as  
 by the sayde Commission shall be thereunto appointed, where  
 such person or persons, or other, as is aforesaid, their goods  
 and chattels were set and taxed, and upon plaine certificate there-  
 of made in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer by the same Com-  
 missioners, as well of the dwelling place, names and summes of  
 the sayd persons of whome the sayd summes can not be leuied,  
 and had, as is aforesaid: Then as well the Constable and other  
 inhabitants appointed for the same particular Collection, a-  
 gainst the high Collectours, as the high Collectour upon his ac-  
 count and oath in the sayde Exchequer to be discharged thereof,  
 and procelle to be made for the Queenes Maiestie out of the sayd  
 Exchequer by the discretion of the Barons of the said Exchequer,  
 against such person, his heires or executors, so being behinde with  
 his payment. And ouer that the same Commissioners, to whom  
 any such declaration of the premises shall be made in forme afore-  
 sayd, from time to time, shall haue full power and authoritie to  
direct



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

direct their precept or precepts vnto the sayd person or persons charged with any summe, of, for and vpon any such person and persons or other as is aforesayd, or to any Sherriffe, Steward, Bailiffe, or other whatsoeuer Officer, Minister, person or persons of such place or places, where any such person or persons so owing such summe or summes, shall haue Lands and Tenements or other hereditaments, or real possessions, goods and chattels where by any such person or persons so indebted, his heires, executors or assignes, or other hauing the custodie, gouernance or disposition of any goods, chattels, landes, or tenements or other hereditaments, which ought or may by this Acte, lawfully bee distreined or taken for the same, hath and shall haue goods, chattels, lands, tenements or other possessions, whereof such summe or summes which by any such person or persons may or ought to be leuied, be it within the limits of such commission, where such person or persons was or were taxed, or without in any place within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Queenes Maiesties Dominions, Marches or Territories, by which precept, as well such person or persons shall bee charged to leuie such money as the Officer of the place or places where such distresse may be taken, shall haue full power and authoritie to distreine euery such person indebted, charged or chargeable, by this Acte, or his executors, or administrators of his goods and chattels, his Gardians, Factors, Deputies, Leases, Farmers and Assignes, and all other persons by whose hands or out of whose lands any such person should haue fee, rent, annuity or other profit, or which at the time of the sayd assessing, shall haue goods or chattels, or any other thing inoueable of any such person or persons, being indebted or owing such summe, and the distresses so taken cause to be kept, appressed and sold in like manner and forme as is aforesayd, for the distresse to be taken vpon such persons to be taxed to the sayd Subsidies, and being sufficient to distreine within the limits of the Collectors, inhabitants or other officers charged with or for the sayd summes so vpon them to be taxed. And if any such distresse for nonpayment happen to be taken out of the limit of the said persons charged and assigned to leuie the same persons so charged for the leuying of any such summes by distresse, shall perceiue and take of the same distresse, for the labour of euery person going for the execution thereof, for euery mile that any such person so labourereth for the same, two pence. And euery Farmer, Tenant, Gardian, Factor or other whatsoeuer person, being distreined, or other wise charged for payment of any such summe or summes, or any other summe by reason of this Acte, shall bee of such summe or summes of him or them so leuied and taken, discharged and acquitted at his next day of payment of the same, or at the

## Anno xliij.

the deliuey of such goods and chattels as he that is so distreyned, had in his custodie or gouernance, against him or them that shall be so tared and set. Any graunt or wryting Obligatorie, or other whatsoeuer matter to the contrarie made heretofore notwithstanding.

And if any such person that should be so distreined, haue no lands or tenements sufficient, whereby he and his Tenants and Farmers may be distreined, or haue aliened, elorned or hidde his goods and chattels, whereby hee should or might be distreined, in such manner that such goods and chattels should not be knowen or found, so that the summe of or by him to be payd in the sayde fourme, shall not ne can be conueniently leued, then vpon relation thereof to the Commissioners, or to as many of them as by the sayde Commission shall be thereunto appointed, where such person or persons was tared and set by the othes of him or them that shall be charged with the leuying and payment of that summe or summes: The same Commissioners shall make a precept in such manner as is aforesaid, for to attache, take and arrest the bodie of such person or persons that ought to pay the sayd summes, and by this Acte shall be charged with and for the sayd summe and summes, and them so taken, safely to keepe in prison within the Shire or other place, where any such person or persons shall bee taken and attached, there to remaine without Baile or Mainprise vntill he hath payd the sayd summe or summes, that such person for himselfe or for any other by this Acte, shall be chargeable or ought to be charged withall, and also for the fees of euery such arrest, to him or them that shall execute such precept, twentie pence: And that euery Officer vnto whome such precept shall be directed, doe his true diligence, and execute the same vpon euery person so beeing indebted, vpon paine to forfeit to the Queenes Maestie for euery default in that behalfe twentie shillings: And that no keeper of any gaole, from his gaole suffer any such person to goe at large, by letting to bayle, or otherwise to depart out of his prison, before he haue payd his sayd debt, and the sayd twenty pence for the sayde arrest, vpon paine to forfeit to the Queenes Maestie fourtie shillings: And the same Gaoler to pay to the Queenes Maestie the double value, as well of the rate, which the sayd person so imprisoned was tared at, as of the sayd twentie pence for the fees: And like processe and remedie in like forme shall be graunted by the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as by the sayd Commission shall be thereunto appointed, at like information of euery person or persons being charged with any summe of money for any other person or persons by reason of the sayde Subsidies, and not thereof payde, but wilfully withdrawn, nor the same leuable within the limits where such persons

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

persons were thereunto taxed. And if the summe or summes being behinde vnpayde by any person or persons as is aforesayde, be leued and gathered by force of the sayde processe to bee made by the sayde Commissioners, or if in default or for lacke of payment thereof, the person or persons so owing the sayd summe or summes of money, by processe of the same, commissions to bee made as is aforesaid, be committed to prison in forme abovesayd, that then the sayd Commissioners, which shall award such processe, shall make certificate thereof in the sayd Exchequer of that shall bee done in the premises, in the terme next following after such summe or summes of money, so being behinde shall be leued and gathered, or such person or persons for non payment of the same, committed to prison. And if it happen any of the sayde Collectors to bee assigned, or any Maiors, Sherriffes, Stewards, Constables, the Headborough, Burgholder, Bailiffe, or any other Officer or Minister, or other whatsoever person or persons, to disobey the sayde Commissioners, or any of them in the reasonable request to them made by the sayde Commissioners, for the execution of the sayd Commission, or if any of the Officers or other persons doe refuse that to them shall appertain and belong to doe, by reason of any precept to him or them to be directed, or any reasonable commandement, instance or request touching the premises, or other default in any apparance or collection to make, or if any person being suspected not to be indifferently taxed as is aforesaid, doe refuse to bee examined according to the tenor of this Act before the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto assigned, as is aforesaid, or will not appeare before the same Commissioners, vpon warning to him made, or else make resistance or rescous vpon any distresse vpon him to bee taken for any parcell of the sayde Subsidies, or commit any misbehaviour in any manner of wise contrary to this Acte, or commit any wilfull omission or other whatsoever wilfull doing or misdoing contrary to the tenor of this Acte or grant: The same Commissioners, and euery number of them aboue remembred, or two of them at the least, vpon probable knowledge of any such misdemeanors had by information or examination shall and may set vpon euery such offender for euery such offence in the name of a fine, by the same offender to bee forfeited, forty shillings or vnder, by discretion of the same Commissioners: And further the same Commissioners and euery number of them, or two of them at the least, shall haue authoritie by this present Act, to punish euery such offender by imprisonment, there to remaine, and to bee deliuered by their discretion, as shall seeme to them conuenient, the said fines if any such be, to be certified by the



## Anno xliij.

sayd Commissioners that so assessed the same, into the Quenes Maiesties sayd Erchequer, there to be leuied and payd by the Collectors of that part for the sayd Subsidies returned into the sayde Erchequer, to be there with charged with the payment of the said Subsidies, in such manner as if the said fines had bene set & taxed vpon the sayd offenders for the sayd Subsidies.

And it is also enacted by the sayde authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery of the sayd high Collectors, which shall accompt for any part of the sayd Subsidies in the sayde Erchequer vpon their seuerall accompts to be yeelded, shall be allowed at euery of the sayd payments of the sayde Subsidies, for euery pound limited to his collection, whereof any such Collectour shall bee charged and yeelde account, six pence, as parcell of their charge, that is to say, of euery pound thereof, for such persons as then haue had the particular collection of the Townes and other places as is aforesayde, specified in his collection, two pence, and other two pence of euery pounce thereof, euery of the sayde chiefe Collectors or their Accountants to retaine to their owne vse, for their labour and charge in and about the premises, and two pence of euery pound residue, to bee deliuered, allowed and payd, by the sayd Collector so being thereof allowed, to such of the Commissioners as shal take vpon them the businesse and labour for and about the premises: that is to say, Euery Collector to pay that Commissioner or Commissioners which had the ordering of the writings of and for euery of the sayd Subsidies, where the sayd Collector or Collectors had their collection, for the expences for the sayde Commissioners, so taking vpon them the sayd businesse, and labour of their Clerkes writing the sayd precepts and extracts of the sayd Collectors, the same last two pence of euery pound to bee diuided amongst the sayd Commissioners, having regard to their labour and businesse taken by them and their sayd Clerks, in and about the premises, for which part, so to the sayd Commissioners appertaining, the sayd Commissioners, six, five, four, three, or two, or as many of them as shall be therunto appointed by the Quenes Maiesties Commission, and euery of them, jointly and seuerally for his and their sayde part, may haue his remedie against the sayd Collector or Collectors, which thereof beene or might haue beene allowed, by action of debt, in which the defendant shall not wage his Lawe, neither protection, neither injunction or essone shall be allowed.

And that no person now being of the number of the company of this present Parliament, nor any Commissioner shall bee named or assigned to bee any Collectour, or Subcollectour or Presentour of the sayd Subsidies, or any part thereof, nor any Commissioners

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

missioners shall bee compelled to make any presentment or certificate other then into the Queenes Maesties saide Exchequer, of for or concerning the said Subsidies, or any part or partell thereof. And likewise that no other person that shall bee named and assigned to be Commissioners in any place, to and for the execution of this Act of Subsidies, be or shall be assigned or named head Collectour of any of the payments of the saide Subsidies, neither of any part thereof.

And that every such person or persons which shall bee named and appointed as is aforesayd, to be head Collectours of and for the payment of the said first Subsidie, or of any part thereof, shall not bee compelled to bee Collectour for the payment of the second Subsidie, nor for any parte thereof. And hee that shall bee named or appointed as aforesayd, to bee Collectour for the first payment of the sayde second Subsidie, or of any part thereof, shall not be compelled to be the Collectour for the payment of the second payment of the saide second Subsidie, nor of any part thereof. And hee that shall be named or appointed as aforesaid, to bee Collectour for the second payment of the sayde second Subsidie, or of any part thereof, shall not be compelled to be the Collectour of the first payment of the sayd third Subsidie, nor of any part thereof. And he that shall be named or appointed as aforesayd, to be Collectour for the first payment of the saide third Subsidie, or of any part thereof, shall not be compelled to be Collectour of the second payment of the saide thirde Subsidie, nor of any part thereof. And that he that shall be named or appointed as aforesayd, to bee Collectour for the second payment of the said third Subsidie, or of any part thereof, shall not be compelled to be the Collectour of the first payment of the fourth Subsidie, nor of any part thereof. And that he that shall be named or appointed as aforesaid, to bee Collectour for the first payment of the saide fourth Subsidie, or of any part thereof, shall not bee compelled to bee the Collectour of the second payment of the fourth Subsidie, nor of any part thereof. And the said Collectours which shall be assigned for the collection of the sayd four Subsidies, or of any part thereof, and every of them, be and shalbe acquitted and discharged of all maner fees, Rewards, and of every other charges in the Queenes Maesties Exchequer, or elsewhere, of them or of any of them, by reason of that collection, payment or accountes, or any thing concerning the same to be asked. And that if any person receive or take any fees, Rewardes or pleasures of any such Accountant, or be any unnecessary delay in their account, that then hee shall forfeite to the Queenes Maestie for every penny or value of every penny or pennyworth so taken, five shillings, and five pounides to the

Anno xliij.

party grieved, for every such delay, and suffer imprisonment at the Queenes Maiesties pleasure. And after every taxing and assessing of the saide severall Subsidies (as is aforesayd) had or made, and the saide extracts thereof in Parchment, bnto the collectours in manner and forme before rehearsed, deliuered: The saide Commissioners which shall take vpon them the execution of this Act within the limittes of their Commission, by their agreements shall haue meetings together. At which meetings, every of the saide Commissioners, which then shal haue taken vpon them the execution of any part of the saide Commission, shall by himselfe or his sufficient Deputie, truly certifie and bring forth vnto the saide Commissioners named in the saide Commission, the certificate and presentment made before him, and such other Commissioners as were limited with him in one limitte, so that the same certificate may be accounted and rast with the other certificates of the other limittes within the same Commission, and then the saide Commissioners and euery number of them, into two at the least as is aforesayd, if any be indist, or their Executors or Administratours of their goods, if they then be dead, shall jointly and severally as they were diuided within their limittes, vnder their seales, by their discretion make one or severall writings Indented, containing in it as well the names of the said Collectours by the Commissioners, for such collection and accounts in the Exchequer, and payment in the same receipt, deputed and assigned, as the grosse and severall sums, written vnto euery such Collectours to receiue the said Subsidies, also all fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, if any such by reason of this Act happen to be within the precinct and limit of their Commission, to be certified into the Queenes Maiesties saide Exchequer, by the saide Commissioners. In which writing or writings indented so to bee certified, shall be plainly declared and expressed the whole and entire summe or summes of the said Subsidies severally limited to the collection of the said Collectours severally deputed and assigned to the collection of the said sums. So that none of the said Collectours so certified in the said Exchequer, shalbe compelled there to account or to be charged, but only to and for the sums limited to his collection, and not to or for any summe limited to the collection of his fellowe. But euery of them shall bee severally charged for their part limited to their collection. And if the saide Commissioners ioyned in one Commission amongst themselves, in that matter cannot agree, or if any of them be not readie, or refuse to make certificate with other of the same Commissioners, that then the said Commissioners may make severall Indentures in forme aforesayd, of their severall limits or separate.



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

separations of Collectors within the limits of their Commission, upon and in the Hundreds, Wardes, Parishes, Lathes, Rapes, or such other like divisions, within the said severall limits of their Commission, as the places where shall require to be severed and divided, and as to the same Commissioners shall seeme good to make divisions of their limits or collections, for the severall charges of the same Collectors, so that alway one Collector shall be charged, and account for his part to him to be limited only by himselfe, and not for any summe limited to the part of any of his fellowes: And the charges of every of the Collectors to be set and certified severally upon them. And every such Collector upon his account and payment of the summe of money limited within his Collection, to bee severally by himselfe acquitted and discharged in the Exchequer, without paying any manner fees or rewards to any person or persons for the same, upon paine and penaltie last aforesaide, and not to bee charged for any portion of any other Collectour: And if any Commissioner after he hath taken certificate of them, that as is aforesaid shall bee before any such Commissioners examined, and the summes rated and set, and the bookes and writings thereof being in his hands, or if any Collectour or other person charged with any receipt of any part of the said Subsidies, or any other person taxed or otherwise by this Act charged with or for any parcell of the said Subsidies, or with any other summe, fine, Amercement, Penaltie, or other forfeiture, happen to die before the Commissioners, Collectours, or other whatsoever person or persons, have executed, accomplished, satisfied or sufficiently discharged that which to ever is such person shall appertaine or belong to doe, according to this Act: Then the executors and heires of any such person, and all other seized of any lands and tenements that any such person being charged by this Act, and deceasing before he be discharged thereof, or any other to his use only, had of estate of inheritance at the time that any such person was named Commissioner, Collectour, or other with charged with or for any manner of thing to be done, satisfied or payed by reason of this Act, and all those that have in their possession or handes, any goods, chattels, leases or other things, that were to any such person or persons, at the time of his death, or any lands or tenements that were the same persons at the time hee was as is aforesaid charged by this Act, shall be by the same compelled, and charged to doe and accomplish in every case, as the same person to being charged should have done, or might have beene compelled to doe, if hee had bene in plaine life, after such rate of the Lands and goods of the same Commissioner or Collectour, as the parties then have in his

Anno xliij.

hands. And if the sayde Commissioners for causes reasonable them moouing, shall thinke it not conuenient to toyne in one certificate, as is aforesayd, then the sayd person or persons, that shall first toyne together, or hee that shall first certifie the sayd writing Indented (as is aforesayde) shall certifie all the names of the Commissioners of that Commission, whereupon such writing shall be there then to be certified, with diuision of the Hundreds, Wapentakes, Wards, Tithings and other places, to and among such Commissioners of the same Commission, with the names of the same Commissioners, where such separations and diuisions shall be with the grosse summes of money, as well of and for the sayde Subsidies taxed or set, of or within the sayde Hundreds, Wardes, Wapentakes, or other places to him or them diuided or assigned, that shall so certifie the sayd first writing, as of the fines, amerciaments, penalties, and other forfeitures, if any happen to bee within the same limits, whereof the same writings shall bee certified. And after such writings Indented, which as is aforesayde shall bee certified, and not containe in it the whole and full summes, set and taxed within the limits of the same Commission, the other Commissioners of the same, before the day of payment of the sayd Subsidie shall certifie into the said Exchequer, by their writing or writings Indented, to bee made as is aforesayd, the grosse and severall summes, set and taxed within the places to them limited, for euery of the sayd Subsidies, and other fines, Amerciaments, Penalties and forfeitures, with the names of the Hundreds, Wards, Wapentakes, and other places to them assigned, or else by their sayde writings Indented, to certifie at the same place, before the same day of payment, such reasonable causes for their excuses, why they may not make such certificate of and for the sayd Subsidies, fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures growing or set by reason of the causes of their lets, or of their not certifying as is aforesayd, or else in default thereof, procelle to be made out of the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, against the sayd Commissioners, and of euery of them, not making Certificate as is aforesayd, by the discretion of the Treasurer and Barons of the sayd Exchequer.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the Inhabitants of the Parish of Saint Martin, called Stamford Baron, in the Suburbes of the Borough and Towne of Stamford in the South part of the water there called Welands, which hereafter shall be contributorie to the payment of these present Subsidies graunted to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, shall bee assessed, rated and taxed for the same, by such Commissioners which shall bee appoynted for the taxing,

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

taving, rating, and selling of the same Subsidies within the Countie of Lincoln: and shall be for the same contributorie, and the said Subsidies to the Collector, or Collectors, which shall pay be assigned and appointed, for the leuying and gathering of the same, with the Aldermen and Burgeses of the said Borough and Towne of Stamford.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all and every person and persons having Mannors, Lands, Tenements, and other Hereditaments, chargeable to the payment of the said Subsidies granted to the Queenes Maestie by this Act: and also having spirituall possessions chargeable to her sayde Maestie, by the graunt made by the Cleargie of this Realme in their Convocation, and over this, having substance in goods and cattels chargeable by this said Act, that then if any of the sayd person or persons be hereafter charged, assessed and taxed for the sayd Mannors, Lands and Tenements, and spirituall possessions, and also charged, assessed, and taxed for his and their goods and cattels, that then he or they shall be onely charged by vertue of this Act, for his and their sayd Mannors, Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments and spirituall possessions, or onely for his sayde goods and cattels, the best thereof to bee taken for the Queenes Maestie, and not to be charged for both, or double charged for any of them: Any thing in this Act contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that this grant of Subsidies or any thing therein contained, in any wise extend not to charge the inhabitants dwelling in Ireland, Iernesey, and Garnesey, or any of them, of, for, or concerning any Mannors, Lands, Tenements or other possessions, goods, cattels, or other moveable substance, which the sayd inhabitants or dwellers or any others to their use have, within Ireland, Iernesey, and Garnesey, or in any of them, or of, for, or concerning any fees or wages, which any of the sayd inhabitants or dwellers have of the Queenes Maestie for their attendance and doing service to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maestie in Ireland, Iernesey and Garnesey, or in any of them: any thing in this present Act to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this present Act of Subsidies, ne any thing therein contained, extend to any of the English inhabitants or residents in any of the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, the Towne of Berwiche, the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, and the Bishopricke of Durham, or to any of them, of, for, or concerning any Mannors, Lands, Tenements or other possessions, goods, cattels, or other moveable substance, which the  
same



# Anno xliij.

same English inhabitants or dwellers, or any other to their use, haue within the sayd Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, or the towne of Barwicke, the towne of Newcastle vpon Tyne, or the Bishopricke of Durham or any of them, or of, for or concerning any fees or wages, which any of the English inhabitants or dwellers haue of the Queenes Maiestie, for their attendance or doing seruice to the Queenes Maiestie, for or within the said counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, the towne of Barwicke, the towne of Newcastle vpon Tyne, or the Bishopricke of Durham, or any of them, to or for the sayd taxing, leuying, gathering or payment, but that the English inhabitants and tenants, and euery of them of the sayd Counties, Bishopricke, and Townes, and euery of them shall be of and from the sayd Subsidies, and euery parcell thereof onely for their Mannors, Landes, Tenements, fees, wages, goods and chattels lying and being in the sayd Counties, Townes and Bishopricke, or any of them, utterly acquitted and discharged: any thing in this present Act before rehearsed to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also, that all Letters Patents graunted by the Queenes Maiestie, or any of her most noble Progenitors, to any Cities, Boroughes, or Townes within this Realme, of any manner of Liberties, Priuiledges or Exemptions from the burthen and charge of any such grants of Subsidies, which be at this present time in force and vailable, shall remaine good and effectuall to the said Cities, Boroughes and Townes hereafter, according to the purports thereof, although the inhabitants of the same, and also the sayd Corporations, shall vpon the great and weightie considerations of the grant abovesaid, before this grant charged and contributorye, in like manner, forme and sort, as other Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, which be not in any wise Priuiledged, but by this Act charged.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that no Orphane or Infant, within the age of one and thentie yeeres, home within any of the Queenes Maiesties Dominions, shall be charged to any payment of these Subsidies, for his or her goods and chattels to him or her left or bequeathed, any thing in this Act contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this Act, nor any thing therein contained, shall extend to the goods or lands of any Colledge, Hall or Messall within the vniuersities of Oxforde & Cambridge, or any of them, or to the goods or lands of the Colledge of Winton, founded by Bishop Wickham, or to the goods or lands of the Colledge of Eaton next Windsor, or to the lands, tenements, or revenues onely

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

onely assigned or appointed for the sustentation and living of the poore knights founded in the Castle or Colledge of Windsor by our late Soueraigne Lord King Henrie the eight, or to any of the goods or charters of the same knights or any of them; or to the goods or lands of any common free Grammar Schoole within the Realme of England or Wales, or to the goods of any Reader, Schoolemaster or Scholler; or any Graduate or Reliant, or meaning for studie without fraud or coluine within any of the said Universities and Colledges or Townes of Cambridge and Oxford, or Suburbes of the same, or to any of them, or to any their seruantes daily attending upon any of them, nor to the goods of any Officer, Minister, Almshouse, or seruants belonging to any of the said Universities, Colledges, Halls, or Hostels, and dwelling and reliant within the said Universities or either of them, or within either of the said Townes of Cambridge and Oxford, and the Suburbes of the same, without fraude or coluine, or to the goods and lands of any Hospital, Maiesondu, or Spittle house, prepared and bled for the sustentation and reliefe of poore people, Any thing in this Acte contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided also, and be it further enacted, that the said Graunt of Subsidies or any thing therein contained, doe not in any wise extende or bee prejudiciall or hurtfull to any of the Inhabitants or reliant having dwelt for the most part of the yeere next before the taring and assessing of these Subsidies, as aforesayde, within the five Portes corporate, or to any their members incorporated, or vnited to the same five Portes, or to any of the said five Portes, but that such the inhabitants or reliant as aforesayd, in the said five Portes corporate, and their members, be and shall be of and from the said graunt and payment of euery of the said Subsidies, and euery part thereof, and duely during such their reliance as aforesayde, and no longer, cleerely discharged and acquitted; any matter or whatsoever thing in this present Act had or made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also, that the sayd grant of Subsidies and eight fifteenes and Tenthys, doe not in any wise extend or bee prejudiciall or hurtfull to the English inhabitants or reliant at this present time within the liberties of Rumney Marsh, of, or for any part of the sayde summes graunted in this present Parliament, of the saide English inhabitants now there reliant, or any of them to be taxed, set, asked, leuied or payd, but that the sayd English inhabitants, and now reliant of Rumney Marsh aforesayd, and euery of them be, and shall be, of and from the said grant and payment of the said Subsidies and eight fifteenes and Tenthys during

# Anno xliij.

during their residence there; and no longer, acquitted and discharged, Any matter and whatsoever thing in this present Acte made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided nevertheless, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if any Alien or Stranger borne, denizen or not denizen, and dwelling or inhabiting within this Realme of England, shall assigne or convey over into any his or their child or children borne within this said realme of England, any his or their lands, tenements, goods or chattels, to the intent thereby to defraude the Queenes Maestie of her said Subsidies, of, or for the same; that then all and every such child or children so being seized of any such lands and tenements, or possessed of any such goods or chattels, shall be charged and chargeable to and with the payment of double the sayd Subsidies for the same landes, tenements, goods and chattels, at the said rates and values, as aliens and strangers, denizens or not denizens are before limited and appointed to pay.









¶ Anno xliij. Reginæ

*Elizabethæ.*

## ✚ An acte for the Queenes

Maiesties most gracious, generall,  
and free Pardon.



**T**he Queenes Maiestie most graciously considering the good will and faithfull hearts of her most louing and obedient Subiectes, which, as at all times, so at this present specially, they haue with most durifull affection shewed towards her Highnesse, and for the defence of this Realme: And vnderstanding that the same her louing Subiectes haue many and sundry wayes by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, fallen into the danger of diuers great penalties and forfeitures: As of her Princely and mercifull disposition most graciously inclined by her liberall and free Pardon, to discharge some part of those great paines, forfeitures, and penalties, wherewith her sayd Subiects stand now burthened and charged, Trusting they will be thereby the rather mooued and induced from henceforth more carefully to obserue her Highnesse Lawes and Statutes, and to continue in their loyall and due obedience to her Maiestie.

And therefore her Maiestie is well pleased and contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, in manner and forme following: that is to say, that all and euery the said Subiects aswell Spirituall as Temporall of this her Highnesse realme of England, Wales, the Isles of Fernesey and Garnesey, and the towne of Barwike, the heires, successors, executors and administrators of them and euery of them, and all and singular bodies in any maner of wise corporated, Cities, Borowghs, Shires, Rdings, Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages, Hamlets, and Cithings, and euery of them, and the successor and successors of euery of them, shall be by the authoritie of this present Parliament, acquitted, pardoned and released and discharged against the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, and euery of them, of all maner of treasons, felonies, offences, contempts, trespasses, entries, wrongs, deceits, misde-

ff

meanors,



## Anno xliij.

meanors, forfeitures, penalties and summes of meney, paines of death, paines corporall and pecuniarie, and generally of all other tynings, causes, quarels, suites, iudgements, and executions in this present Acte hereafter not excepted nor forepysed, which may be or can be by her Highnesse in any wise or by any meanes pardoned, before and vnto the seuenth day of August last past, to euerie or any of her said Subiects, bodie corporate, Cities, Borowghs, Shires, Ridings, Hundreths, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes Villages and Tithings, or any of them.

And also the Queenes Highnes is contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that her saide free Pardon shall be as good and effectuell in the Law to euerie of her sayd Subiects, bodie corporate, and others before rehearsed, in, for, and against all things which be not hereafter in this present Act excepted and forepysed, as the same Pardon should haue bene, if all offences, contempts, forfeitures, causes, matters, suits, quarels, iudgements, executions, penalties, and all other things not hereafter in this present Acte excepted and forepysed, had bin particularly, singularly, specially, and plainly named, rehearsed and specified, and also pardoned by proper and expresse wordes and names in their kindes, natures and qualities, by wordes and termes thereunto requisite to haue bin put in and expressed in this present Act of free Pardon: And that her said Subiects nor any of them, nor the heires, executors or administrators of any of them, nor the saide bodie corporate, and other before named and rehearsed, nor any of them be, nor shall bee sued, vexed, or inquieted in their bodie, goodes, chattels, lands or tenements, for any manner of matter, cause, contempt, misdemeanour, forfeiture, trespassse, offence, or any other thing suffered, done or committed before the said seuenth day of August against her Highnesse, her Crowne, Dignitie, Prerogatiue, Lawes or Statutes, but onely for such matters, causes and offences as be rehearsed, mentioned, or in some wise touched in the exceptions of this present Act hereafter mentioned to be forepysed and excepted, and for none other, Any Statute or Statutes, Lawes, Customes or vsages heretofore had, made, or vled to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

And the Queenes Highnesse of her bounteous liberalitie, by the authoritie of this present Parliament, graunteth and freely giueth to euerie of her Subiectes, and to euerie of the said bodie corporate and other before rehearsed, and euerie of them, all goodes, chattels, debts, fines, issues, profits, amerciaments, forfeitures and summes of money by any of them forfeited, which to her Highnes do or should belong or appertain by reason of any offence, contempt,

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

contempt, trespassse, entry, misdemeanour, matter, cause, or quarrell done or committed by them, or any of them, before the sayd seventh day of August, which bee not hereafter in this present Act forzeprised and excepted.

And be it enacted neuerthelesse, that all graunts thereof, or of any part thereof, made by any such as haue so forfeited the same, and are hereby restozed as aforesayd: and all executions thereof or of any part thereof, had against any such after such forfeiture thereof committed or made, shalbe of such force and effect, as if no such forfeiture thereof had bin had or made, and of no other: The same forfeiture, or any thing before in this Act to the contrary notwithstanding. And that all and euery the Queenes said subjects, and all and singuler bodiees corporate, and others before rehearsed, may by him or themselves, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their Atturney or Attorneys, according to the Lawes of this Realme, pleade and minister this present Act of free Pardon for his or their discharge, of and for any thing that is by vertue of this present Act pardoned, discharged, giuen or graunted, without any fee or other thing in any wise paying to any person or persons for writting, or entry of the iudgements, or other cause concerning such plea, writting or entry, but onely sixtene pence to be payd to the Officer or Clarke that shall enter such plea, matter or iudgement for the parties discharged in that behalfe: Any Law, Statute, Usage or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

And furthermore, the Queenes Highnesse is contented and pleased, that it bee enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that her said free Pardon by the generall words, clauses and sentences before rehearsed, shall bee reputed, deemed, adjudged, expounded, allowed and taken in all maner of Courts of her Highnesse, and elsewhere, most beneficial and auaisleable to all and singuler her said Subjects, bodiees corporate, and others before rehearsed, & to euery of them in all things not in this present Act excepted or forzeprised, without any ambiguitie, question, or other delay whatsoever it shall be, to be made, pleaded, objected, or alledged by the Queene our soueraigne Lady, her heires or successors, or by her or any of their generall Atturney or Attorneys, or by any person or persons for her Highnesse, or any of her heires or successors.

And furthermore it is enacted by the Queene our Souereigne Ladie, by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that if any Officer or Clarke of any of her Highnesse Courts, commonly called the Chancery, Kings Bench, and Commonplace, or of her Exchequer, or any other Officer or Clark of any other of her Highnesse Courts

## Anno xliij.

Courts within this Realme, at any time after the last day of this present Session of Parliament, make out or write out any manner of writs, procelle, summons, or other precepts, whereby any of the sayde subiects, or any of the sayde bodys corporated, or others before rehearsed, or any of them shall be in any wise arrested, attached, distreined, summoned, or otherwise vexed, inquieted, or grieved in his or their bodies, landes, tenements, goods or chattels, or in any of them, for, or because of any manner of thing pardoned or discharged by vertue of this Act of free Pardon: or if any Shirife or Escheator, or any of their Deputie or Deputies, or any Baylife or other Officer whatsoever, by colour of his or their Office, or otherwise, after the sayde last day of this present Session of Parliament, doe leise, receiue, take or withhold, of, or from any person or persons, any thing pardoned or discharged by this Act, that then every such person so offending, and thereof lawfully convicted or condemned by any sufficient testimony, witnesse or prooffe, shall yeelde and pay for recompence thereof to the partie so grieved or offended thereby, his, or their treble dammages, besides all costs of the suite: and shall also forfeite and lose to the Queenes Maiestie for every such default, ten pound. And neuerthelesse, all and singular such writs, procelle, and precepts so to be made, for, or upon any manner of thing pardoned or discharged by this present Act of free Pardon, shalbe utterly voyd, and of none effect.

Excepted and alwayes foreprised out of this generall and free Pardon, all and all manner of high Treasons and other offences committed or done by any person or persons against the Queenes most royall person, and all conspiracies and confederacies traitorously had, committed or done by any person or persons against the Queenes Maiesties royall person, and all and all manner of leuying of warre, and all rebellions and insurrections whatsoever.

And also excepted all and every manner of treasons committed or done by any person or persons in the parts beyond the Seas, or in any other place out of the Queenes Dominions: and also all fines, punishments, executions, paines of death, forfeitures and penalties, for, or by reason or occasion of any the Treasons and offences before rehearsed.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of forging and false counterfeiting the Queenes Maiesties great or priue Seale, signe Manuel, or priue Signet, or of any the monyes currant within this Realme: And also, all offences of unlawfull diminishing of any the said monyes by any way or meanes whatsoever, contrary to the Lawes and statutes of this Realme: And also all misprisions and concealments of high Treason: And also  
all



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

all abetting, ayding, comforting, or procuring of the same offences, or any of the sayd Treasons.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all maner of voluntary murders, petit treasons, & wilfull poysonings done or committed by any person or persons, and all and euery the accessaries to the same offences or any of them befoze the sayd offences committed.

And also excepted and forgyssed out of this generall Pardon; all and euery offences of piracie and robberie done vpon the seas, and all and euery comforting, procuring, or abetting of the same offences had, done or committed.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Burglaries committed or done in any dwelling house or houses, and all accessaries to any the sayd Burglaries, befoze the same Burglarie committed.

And also excepted all robberies done vpon, or to any mans or womans person in the high way, or elsewhere: And all and singular accessaries of, or to any such robberies befoze the sayd robbery committed.

And also excepted the felonious stealing of any horse, gelding or Mare, and all accessaries thereunto, befoze the same felony committed, and all iudgements and executions, of and for the same.

And also all wilfull burnings of any dwelling house or houses, or of any barne or barnes wherein any cozne was.

And also excepted all Rapes and carnall rauishments of women.

And also all rauishments and wilfull taking away, or marrying of any mayd, widow, or damosell, against her will, or without the assent or agreement of her parents, or of such as then had her in custodie.

And also all offences of ayding, comforting, procuring or abetting of any such rauishment, wilfull taking or marrying had, committed, or done.

And also excepted all wilfull escapes of any Traytors.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all persons now attained or outlawed, of or for any treason, petit treason, murder, wilfull poysoning, Burglarie, or robberie, and all executions, of and for the same.

And also excepted all offences of Inuocations, Coniurations, Witchcrafts, Sozteries, Inchantments and Charms, and all offences of procuring, abetting, or comforting of the same, and all persons now attained or convicted of any the said offences.

And also excepted all and euery maner of taking from the Queenes Matessie of any goods or chattels, or the issues, rents, reuenues, or profits of any Manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which were of any traytor, murderer, felon, Clarke, or  
clarkes

# Anno xliij.

clarkes attainted, or fugitives, or any of them.

And also excepted all goods and chattels in any wise forfeited to the Queenes Maiesty by reason of any treason, petit treason, murder, or felony heretofore committed or done.

And also excepted all offences, of or in making, writing, printing or publishing, or in consenting to the making, writing, printing, or publishing of any false seditious or slanderous booke, or bookes, libel or libels. in any wise against the Queenes Maiesty, or the present government of this Realme, in causes either Ecclesiasticall or Temporal, or against any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all intrusions and spoile of woods, had, made or done by any person or persons, in or vpon any of the manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments of our soueraigne Lady the Queene, and all wastes done, committed or suffered vpon any such lards, tenements or hereditaments, and the wrongfull taking of any the rents, issues and profits of the same Mannours, lands, tenements, or hereditaments of our said Soueraigne Lady the Queene, & also all Sutes, Accompts and Impetitions, of and for the same.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all alienations of any landes, tenements, or hereditaments without licence, and all fines, issues and profits, that may or ought to grow or come to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of any such alienation without licence.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all wastes committed or done in any of the Queenes wards lands, or in the wards lands of any of the Queenes committees: And also all and euery fine and fines for the single & double value of the marriage or marriages of all and euery ward or wards, at any time heretofore grown to the Queenes Maiestie or any her noble progenitors.

And also excepted all concealed wardes, and the landes of such wardes concealed, and all Liertes and Primer seisons, and ouster le maines that ought to be had, done or sued for the same.

And also excepted out of this generall pardon, all ransomments, and wrongfull taking or withholding of any of the Queenes wards, or wards lands, or the rents, and profits of the same, at any time commen or grown to the Queenes handes, and euery thing that by reason of any ward or wards landes, or for default of suing or prosecuting of any livery, ought to come or bee to the Queenes Maiestie, and which as yet is not discharged.

And also excepted all fines that should or ought to grow to the Queenes Maiestie, of any of her widowes that haue married without licences.

Provided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authoritie of this present

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

present Parliament, that the Queenes Maiestie, her heires & successors, shal haue and enioy the ful and whole interest, benefit, profit and aduantage of all Wardships, Liueries, Primer seisons, and ouster le maines of lands, tenements, and hereditaments, and all meane issues, rates and profits for not prosecuting or not suing, of any Liuerie or ouster le maine as if this Acte had neuer beene had or made: And that all and euery person or persons which haue tendered, or ought to sue his, h<sup>r</sup>, or their, or any of their liueries or ouster le maines, of or for any Mannors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, whatsoeuer they be, shall sue his, her, and their Liuerie and liueries, and ouster le maines, out of our sayd Soueraigne Lady the Queenes hands, and shall answer and pay their fines, issues, and meane profits for his or their Mannors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, in like maner and forme to euery respect, as they and euery of them should or ought to haue done, if this Acte had neuer bene had ne made, notwithstanding the not finding of any office or offices, or any other matter whatsoeuer: Any article, thing or things in this present Act of generall pardon comprised and specified to the contrary notwithstanding.

And also excepted and foreprised out of this Pardon, all such persons as the last day of this present Session of Parliament bee in prison within the Towre of London, or in the prison of the Marshalsey, or in the prison of the fleete, or otherwise restrained of libertie by expresse commandement from the Queenes Maiestie, or by the commandement or direction of any her Maiesties priue Counsell.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and euery such person and persons, which at any time since the beginning of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, haue fled out of this Realme of England, or any other the Queenes Dominions, for any offence of high treason, petit treason, or misprision of treason.

And also excepted all such persons, as be gone or fled out of this Realme, for any cause contrary to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, without the Queenes Maiesties licence.

And also excepted all such persons, as haue obtained and had licence to depart this Realme, for a certaine time, and now we doe abide out of the Realme without any lawfull excuse, after the time of their licence expired.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and euerie concealments, or wrongfull deteinements of any custome or subsidie due to the Queenes Maiestie, and all corruptions and misdemeanors of any officer or minister of or concerning Custome or Subsidie, and all accompts, impettitions and suites, to be had made or done for the same.

And



## Anno xliij.

And also excepted all and singular accountes of all and euery Collector and Collectors of any Subsidie, fifteene, Custome or other thing, and all accounts of euery other person whatsoever, that ought to be accomptant to the Queenes Highnesse, or to her most noble father King Henry the eight, or to King Edward the first, or Queene Marie, or to any of them, and the heires, executors, and administrators of euery such person that ought to accompt for all things touching onely the same accounts: And all and singular arerages of accompts, and all vnttrue accompts, and all impetitions, charges of seitures, suites, demaunds and executions, which may or can be had, of or for any accompt or accompts, or any arerages of the same.

And also excepted all inclosures, and decayes of houses of husbandrie and the conuerting and keeping of any land from tillage to pasture, made, done, committed or permitted, contrary to the forme and effect of any Statute or Statutes heretofore made.

And also excepted and forerisled out of this Pardon, all and all manner of deceits and offences of all and singular monyers and other Officers, Minters, and workemen, of or in any the Queenes Maiesties mints within this Realme, or any other her Dominions, and all impetitions and punishments for the same.

And also excepted all titles and actions of Quare impedit, and all Homages, Reliefe and Reliefes, Pariots, Rent Seruices, Rent Charges, Rent Seckes, and the arerages of the same, not done or payed to the Queenes Highnesse.

And also excepted all conditions and covenants, and all penalties, titles and forfeiture of condition or conditions, covenant or covenants accrued or growen to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of the breach and not perfourming of any covenant or condition whatsoever.

And also excepted all summes of money granted to the Queens Maiesty, or any her noble Progenitors, by way or meane of Subsidie, fifteene, Tenth, or otherwise, and all concealments, frauds and offences, by which her Maiestie hath becne deceived, or not truly answered of, or for the same.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all debts which were or be due to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or to the most noble King of famous memorie King Henry the seventh, King Henrie the eight, King Edward the first, or the late Queene Marie, or to any person or persons, for or to any of their bles, by any condemnation, recognisance, obligation or otherwise (other then such debts as are due vpon any obligation or recognisance forfeited before the said seventh day of August for no apparance in any Court or other place whatsoever, or for not keeping of the peace, or not being

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

being of good behaviour, which debts growen or accrued upon these causes, by this free Pardon, be, and shal be clearly pardoned and discharged.)

And also excepted and forepittied out of this Pardon, all and singular penalties, forfeitures and summes of money, being due or accrued to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, by reason of any Act, Statute or Statutes: which forfeitures, penalties, and summes of money bee conuerted into the nature of debt, by any iudgement, order, or decree, or by the agreement of the offender or offenders.

And also excepted all forfeitures of all leases, estates, or interests of any lands, tenements or hereditaments, holden of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, by Knights service, or in socage in capite, or otherwise by Knights service, made in one or several assurances of leases for any terme or termes of yeeres, whereupon the old and accustomed rent or more is not reserved.

And also excepted all first fruits and Tenths at this present being due to be payd to her Maiestie, by force of any Act or Statute, or otherwise.

And also excepted all penalties and forfeitures, whereof there is any good verdit in any suite given or past for the Queenes Maiestie.

And also excepted all forfeitures, and other penalties and profits now due, accrued or growen, or which shall, or may be due, accrue or grow to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of any offence, misdemeanour or contempt, or other act, or deede, had, suffered, committed or done contrary to any Act, statute or statutes, or contrary to the common lawes of this Realme, and whereof, or for the which any action, bill, plaint, or information at any time within eight yeeres next before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, hath bene, or shall bee exhibited, commenced, or sued in the Courts of Starre Chamber, or Exchequer Chamber, or in any the Queenes Maiesties Courtes at Westminster, and now is, or the sayde last day of this Session of Parliament shall bee there depending or remayning to be prosecuted, or whereof the Queenes Highnesse by her bill signed, heretofore hath made any gift or assignement to any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this generall and free Pardon, all offences, contempts, disorders, cozens, fraudes, deceites, and misdemeanours whatsoever, heretofore committed or done by any person or persons, and whereof, or for the which any suite by bill, plaint, or information at any time within foure yeeres next before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, is, or shall bee commenced, or exhibited in the Court of Starre Chamber at

# Anno xliij.

Westminster, and shall be there the same last day of this Session of Parliament depending, or whereupon any sentence or decree is given or entered.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of perjuries, and subornation of witnesses, and offences of forging and counterfeiting of any false deedes, escripts, or writings, and all procuring, and counselling of any such counterfeiting or forging to be had, or made.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and every offence or offences touching or concerning the carying, sending, or conueying over the Seas, or out of this Realme, of any gold, silver, jewels, or any coyne of gold, or silver, contrary to the Lawes or Statutes of this Realme, vntlesse it were by the Queenes licence.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of incest, adultery, fornication, and simonie, and all such blaspemy, for which any Interest hath bene received, or taken since the beginning of August last, and all misdemeanours, and disturbances, committed or made in any Church or Chappell in the time of common prayer, preaching, or diuine Service there vntlesse, to the disturbance thereof, and all outlawries and prosecutions vpon the same.

And also excepted all offences, whereby any person may be charged with the penaltie and danger of Premunire, and of the which offence, or offences, any person standeth already indicted, or otherwise lawfully condemned, or convicted.

And also excepted all Dilapidations, for which any suite is, or before the ende of this Session of Parliament shall be depending.

And also excepted all offences whatsoever in shipping, or willingly assenting, or causing to be shipped, to be transported into any the parts beyond the Seas, out of the obedience of her Maestie, any Gunnes, Ordnance, shot, or gunne mettall, contrary to the Lawes or Statutes of this Realme, without licence of her Maestie in that behalfe first had, and obtained, and also all such as couenously, or by consent, or for the reliefe of such as haue offended in, or against any popular, or penall Statute, haue for the same offence or offences, exhibited any action, bill, plaint, information, or suite against any such offender or offenders.

And also excepted all offences in taking away, imbezeling, or purloynng any the Queenes Maesties goods, money, chattels, jewels, armour, munition, ordnance, or other habillmentes of warre.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all manner of extortions whatsoever, and also excepted all couens, fraudes, deceites, and other disorders and misdemeanours whatsoever heretofore committed



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

mitted or done by any Steward of her Maiesties Mannours or Courts, Underhirife, or by any Officer, or Minister, in any of her Highnesse Courts, in, or by reason, or colour of any of their offices, or places, or any their Deputies or Clerkes: And all offences of aiding, comforting, assisting, or procuring of any Underhirife, or any such Officer, Minister, or Clerke, in contriving, doing, or executing any such extortion, exaction, couen, fraud, deceit, disorder, or misdemeanour.

And also excepted all offences, contempts, disorders, and misdemeanours, committed or done by any person or persons, contrary to the Lawes of the Forrests within the circuit or precinct of her Maiesties Forrests of Windsor and Waltham, or of either of them, and all penalties for the same.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Issues, fines, and Amerciaments, beeing totted, leuied, or receiued by any Sheriffe, Undersheriffe, Bayliffe, Minister, or other Officer, to, or for the Queenes Maiesties vse, or behoofe, before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, and all Issues, fines, and Amerciaments, afferred, tared, set, estreated, or entred seuerally, or particularly, touching or concerning any one person, or mo persons, soyntly, or seuerally, aboue the summe of sixe pounds.

And also excepted all Issues, fines, and Amerciaments returned, afferred, tared, set, or entred seuerally, or particularly in any Court of Recoꝝd at Westminster, at any time sithence the feast of the holy Trinity last past.

And yet neuerthelesse, all other fines, as well fines pro licentia concordandi, as others, set, tared, estreated or entred before the said feast of the holy Trinitie, and also all Issues, and Amerciaments, as well reall as others, within any liberties or without, beeing set, tared, estreated or entred before the said feast of the holy Trinitie, and which seuerally or particularly extend to, or vnder the summe of sixe pounds, and not aboue, whether they be estreated or not estreated, or whether they bee turned into debt, or not turned into debt, and not being totted, leuied or receiued by any Shiriffe, Underhirife, Minister, or other Officer, to or for the Queenes Maiesties vse or behoofe, before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, shalbe freely, cleerely, and plainely pardoned and discharged against the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours for euer, by force of this present Act of free Pardon.

And yet neuerthelesse, all estreats of such fines, Issues and Amerciaments, as be now pardoned by this Acte, and which bee already estreated forth of the Court of Erchequer, and be remaining in the hand of the Shiriffe, Underhirife, or Bailiffe for collecting of the same fines, issues, and amerciaments, shall vpon the retorne

## Anno xliij.

of the same estreats, be orderly charged and deliuered by scrowes into the Office of the Pipe in the Court of Exchequer, as heretofore hath bene accustomed, to the intent that thereupon, order may be taken, that her Maiesty may be truly answered of all such fines, issues, and amerciaments, not by this Act pardoned, and which any Shiriffe, vnder-shiriffe, Bailiffe, or other Officer or minister hath receiued, or ought to answer by force or colour of any such estreat, processe, or precept to him or them made, for the leuying thereof: And yet that notwithstanding, all and euery Shiriffe and Shiriffes and other accountant vpon his or their petition or petitions to bee made for the allowance of any such fines, issues and amerciaments, as by this Act is pardoned, shal haue all and euery such his, and their petition allowed in his and their account and accounts, without paying any fee or reward to any Officer, Clerke or other minister, for the making, entring or allowing of any such petition or petitions, any vsage or custome to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all goods, chattels, debts, actions, and suites already forfeited, or whereof any right or title is accrued and growen to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of any outlawry, and whereof the Queenes Maiesty by her Highnesse letters Patents, hath before the last day of this present Session of Parliament made any grant, couenant or promise to any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all such persons, which haue committed or done any offence or offences contrary to the tenour or effect of the Statute made in the seuen and twentie yeere of her Maiesties raigne. Intituled, An act against Iesuites, Seminarie priests, and other such disobedient persons, or of any part thereof: and all outlawries, proceedings, iudgements and executions vpon the same offences or any of them.

And also excepted all persons which haue committed or done any offence, contrary to the Statute made in the three and twentie yeere of her Maiesties reigne, Intituled, An Acte to retaine the Queenes Maiesties Subiects in their due obedience, or any part thereof: and all outlawries, proceedings, and Iudgements, and executions vpon the same offences or any of them, for such or so long time as they shall continue disobedient or willfully obstinate in any the same offences. And yet neuerthelesse, whensoever the same persons, or any of them shall willingly submit themselves in their due obedience to her Maiestie, and will come to the Church to heare diuine Service, and willingly refuse the sayde wilfull obstinacie, and conforme themselves in the sayd causes of Religion and doctrine, and continue in such their conformity, and

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

and due obedience to her Maiesty, according as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme they ought to doe: that then and from thenceforth all and euery such person and persons, so submitting and yeelding themselues in their due obedience towards her Maiestie, and so continuing in the same, shall forthwith bee receiued and enabled by force of this Act, to haue and enioy the full benefite of this generall Pardon, as largely and fully in all respects, as any other of her Maiesties good Subjectes haue or ought to enioy by vertue of this Acte of generall Pardon.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all such persons as be and remaine still attainted or condemned, and not already pardoned, of, or for any rebellion, or leuying of warre, or of, or for any conspiracie of any rebellion or leuying of warre within this Realme or in any other the Queenes Dominions.

And also excepted all false forging, and counterfeiting of any Commission or Commissions to enquire of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, and also all false forging and counterfeiting of any vnttrue Certificate, or returne of any Commission or Commissions, obtained or gotten forth of any Court or Courts, to enquire of any Landes, Tenements, or other thinges whatsoever: And all and all maner falsifying of any particular, or of any Bil or Bills, signed by her Maiestie, after the engrossing thereof, and before the passing of the same vnto the great Seale.

And also except out of this Pardon, all offences committed or done by any person or persons in new building, diuiding of Tenements, taking of Inmates, newe Inclosures, and other Nuisances in any place within the Citie of London, and Suburges of the same, or within three miles of the saide Citie, contrary to the Lawe, or any her Maiesties Proclamations in that behalfe made.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawfull to all and euery Clarke and other Officers of the Queenes Courtes, to award and make writtes of Capias Vtlagat. at the suite of the partie plaintife against such persons outlawed as bee pardoned by this Acte, to the intent to compell the defendant and defendants to make answere to the plaintife and plaintifes, at whose suite, he, or they were outlawed, and that euery person so outlawed, shall sue a writte of Scire facias against the partie or parties, at whose suite, he, or they were so outlawed, before this Pardon in that behalfe shall be allowed to him or them that is so outlawed.

Provided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that this Acte of general Pardon shal not in any wise extende to any person outlawed vpon any writte of Capias  
ad



## Anno xliij.

ad satisfaciendum, vntill such time as the person so outlawed shall satisfie, or otherwise agree with the partie at whose suite the same person was so outlawed or condemned.

Provided like wise, and be it enacted, that neither this Act of generall Pardon, nor any thing therein contained, shall in any wise extend to any person, that is, or shalbe put to execution, at any time before tenn days after the ende of this Session of Parliament: Or to pardon and discharge any offence or misdemeano<sup>r</sup> committed or done by any Purueyour, or other Taker whatsoever, in taking, or purueying of any prouision whatsoever for the Queenes Maiesties household, or otherwise to the Queenes Highnesse behoofe, or by pretence or colour thereof, contrary vnto, or against any the Lawes or Statutes in that behalfe made, or ordained.


Provided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that neither this Acte, nor any thing therein contained, shall extend to pardon or discharge any offence committed or done by any Commissioner, Captaine or other person whatsoever, in the corrupt taking or hauing of any money or other gift or rewarde for the changing, releasing, or discharging of any Souldier prest or appointed to serue her Maiestie in the defence of the Realme or otherwise: or any offence committed or done by any against the Ecclesiasticall state or gouernement established in this Realme, or any heresie or Schisme in Religion whatsoever.

FINIS.

God saue the Queene.



## A Table of the Statutes not printed.

- 1  An Act for the perfecting of the Joynture of the Ladie Bridget Countesse of Suffex, wife of Robert Earle of Suffex.
- 2 An Act for the assuring of certaine Manours and Lands, for part of a Joynture to Lucie Countesse of Bedford.
- 3 An Act for the denization of certaine persons.
- 4 An Act for the enabling of Edward Neuile of Birling in the Countie of Kent, and Sir Henrie Neuile knight, his sonne and heire apparant, to dispose of certaine Copp hold lands, parcell of the Mannour of Rotherfield in the Countie of Suffex, and of the Manour of Allesley and Filongley in the Countie of Warwike.
- 5 An Act to confirme the assurance of the Manours of Farmes of Sageburie alias Sadgburie and Obden, and other hereditaments, to Samuel Sandis esquire, and Iohn Harris gentleman, and their heires.
- 6 An Act for augmentation of the Joynture of Rachel wife of Edward Neuile of Birling in the Countie of Kent.
- 7 An Act for the naturalizing of certaine persons borne beyond the Seas.
- 8 An Act for the assuring of the Patronage of the Vicarage of Rotherston in the Countie of Chester, and a Schollars roome in the Cathedrall Church of Christ in Oxon. (of the foundation of King Henrie the eighth) by the Deane and Chapter of the sayd Cathedrall Church, to Thomas Venables esquire, and his heires for ever.
- 9 An Act for the ending and appealing of all controuersies, matters, and debates, betwene Francis Kettleby of the one part, and Andrew Kettleby and Iane his wife of the other part.
- 10 An Act to make the lands, tenements, and hereditaments of Edward Lucas gentleman deceased, Executor of the last Will and Testament of Iohn Flowerdew esquire deceased, liable to the payment of certaine legacies given by the last Will of the said Iohn Flowerdew, and to the payment of diuers other debts owing by the sayd Lucas in his life time.

---

Imprinted at London by  
Robert Barker, Printer to the  
Queenes most excellent Maiestie.

*Anno 1601.*